# EUTHUES. THE ANATOMY OF WIT:

Lilly W.

Verie pleasant for all Gentlemen to reade, and most necessarie

Wherein are contained the delights that Wit followeth in his youth, by the pleafantnes of love: and the happinelle hereapeth in age, by the perfections of wifedome.

Bylohn LILIE, Malterof Art.

Corretted and augmented.



AT LONDON,
Printed for William Leake, dwelling in Paules
Church-yard, at the Signe of the
Holy-ghoft, 2 6 2 3.

# EOPHDES. THEANATOMY OFWIT:

Verië pleasent for all Genelemento reade, and my necessarie rotementor.

Wherein are contained the delighted at the follower is an integrable happing the partition of lone; and the happing the partition as a suite for an action of the following.

Eloun Litts Mallerd Am

Correlled and anymented.



Printed for William Leake, duciling in Paules
Church yord, actions igneed the
Hely glock, 1613.

# なからなからなからなからなからなからなか

### TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE

my verte good Lord and Mailter, Sir William West, Knight, Sir William West, Knight, Sir William West, Sir William West, Knight, Sir William West, Knight, Sir William West, Knight, Sir William West, Sir Will

Arrasius drawing the counterfait of Helen ( right Honourable) made the attire of her headeloofes who being demanded why he did to, answered, the was loofe. Vulcan was painted curiously, yes with a polt foote ; Lads cunningly, yet with he blacke haire. Alexander having a skarre in his cheeke, held his finger vpon it, that Apelles might not paint it. Apelles painted him with his finger cleauing to his face : why quoth Alexander, I layd my finger on my skar because I would not have thee see it, yea (fayd Apelles ) and I drewe it there because none elfe should perceive inforif thy finger had been away, eitherthy skarwould hauebeene feene, or my Art milliked : whereby I gather, that in al perfect works, as wel the fault as the face is to be thewen. The fairest Leopard is made with the spottes, the finest cloth with his lift, the smoothest shooe with his last. Seeing then that in every courerfair, as wel the blemish as the beautie is coloured, I hope I shal not incur the displeasure of the wife, in that in the discourse of Euphues, I have as wel touched the vanities of his love, as the vertues of his life. The Perfians, who above al other Kings most honoured Cyrus, cauled him to been grauen as well with his hookednole, as his high for head. Hee that loved Homer beft, concealed not his flattering, & he that praised Alexander most, be-wrayed his quaffing. Dimonides must have a crooked shoot for his wriefoote, Damocles a smooth glove for his straight hand.

For ascuery Painter that shadowerha man in all parts, give the every peece a just proportion to be that decyphereth the qualities of the minde, ought as welto shew every humor in his kind, as the other doth every part in his colour. The Surgion, that maketh the Anatomy, sheweth as welthe mulcles in the heele, as the man arise and we green as welthe mulcles in the heele, as the man arise and we green as well the mulcles in the heele, as the man arise and we green as well as a surgion of the mulcles in the heele.

fere bringetheredite, the man with his gloffe winneth for less mendation. It is therefore methinderth, a greater thew of a pre-

#### TheEpifle

the veines of the hart. If then the first light of Euphues shalfeen too light to be read of the wife, or too fools to be regarded of the learned, they ought not to impute it to the iniquity of the Authour, but to the necessary of the historie. Euphuss beginneth with loue as allured by wit, but endeth not with lust, as bereft of wisedome. He wooeth women prouoked by youth, but weddeth not himselfe to wantonnesse, as pricked by pleasure. I have sette downethe follies of his wit without breach of modessy, and the sparkes of his wisedome without suspicion of dishonessie. And certes I think there be moe speeches which for granitie wil mislike the foolish, the wiseemly tearnes, which for vanity may of send the wife. Which discourse (right Honourable) I hope you will the rather pardon for the rudenes, in that it is the first, & protecties the more willingly if it offend, in that it may be the last.

It may be that fine wits wil descant you him that having no wir, goeth about to make the Anatomie of wit 5 & cortainly their ielting in my minde is tollerable. For if the Burgher hould take vpon him to cut the Anatomy of a man, because he had skill in opening an Oxe, hee woulde proone himlelfea Calle ; orifthe Horfeleach would aduenture to minister a potion to a licke patient, in that her hath knowledge to give a drench to a difeated horle, he would make him elfean Alle. The Shoomaker must not go about his latcher, not the Hedger meddle with anything but hisbil. It is vnfeemely for the Painter to feather a shatt, or the Flerches to handle the Penfil. All which thinges make mall against me, in that a foole hath intruded himselfeto discourse of wit: butas I was willing to commit the fault; foram I content to make amends. Howfoeuer the cafe flandeth, Flooke for no praife for my labour, but pardon for my good wil sit is the greatell reward that I dare aske, & the least that they can offer; I delire no more, I delette no lette. Though the flile norbing delight the dainty care of the curious lifter, yet will the matter recreate the mind of the curtous Reader ; the varietie of the one, wil abate the harfhnes of the other. Things of greatest profitare testouth with least price, where the wine is neate there needeth no duisbulh, the right Coral needeth no colouring, where the matterit felfe bringeth credite, the man with his glotfe winneth [mal comendation, It is therefore methinketh, a greater shew of a pregTo the Siroteople Dedicatorie on o T

nantwit, then perfect wifedom, in a thing of fufficient excellencie, to viesuperfluous eloquence. We commonly scethara black grounddoth best basecme a white counterfaite; and Venus, according to the judgement of Mars, was then most amiable when the late close by Vulcan. If the fethings betrue which experiece that where the countenance is faire, there need no colours, that painting is meeter for ragged walls the fine Marble, that verity then flineth most bright, when the Is in least bravery . I shall fatishe mine owne mind, thought I cannot feed their humours, which greatly feeke after those which lift the finest meale, and beare the whitest mouther. It is a world to see how Englishmen delire to heare finer (perch thatheir language will allow, to eate finer breade then is made of Wheate, or weate finer cloth then is made of Woll; but I fer patterheir finencile, which can no waie excule my folly. If your Lordthippe that accept my good will, which I have alwayes defired, I wil pariently beare the iff will of themalitious, which I never deferued.

Thus committing this simple Pamphlet to your Lordships patronage, and your Honour to the Almighties protection; for the preferuation of the which as most bounden. I will pray con-

for first school for any domestoned print has for ducy refered a sire comp

Parton than to land and I not I he connet please all, or hereit ene sile I fedor businesso e forme, time needed with picte a greaved within a standard be every anthone, estant one, estant business estant one estant business estant one every anthone ship is an amoude, testimations for the finder business and business every business to the first one experience of the every entering of the every ev

more annale es quip elemmighe en cus. I submit any el atothe indies. ment of the wife, and list le of come the confere of fooler; the one willie farisfied wie breafor, the otherwise robe as faciled with fience. I wone Gentlemen will find no fault without caufe, and bear evertherhafe that deferue blame : as for others, I care vot for their iefts, for Incher שופשרוב בם השושיב בלופרום חווק בשמקיכב.

Farewell

#### To the Gentlemen Readers.

I was drinen into a quandarie Gentlemen, whother I might fendibis my Pamphlet to the Printer or to the Pedler I should testoo bad for the proffe, and too good for the packe: but seeing my folly in writing to be as great a sothers. I was willing my fortune should be as ill as anges, We commonly see the booket that at Enster syethbound on the Stationer's stall, at Christmasse to be broken which sit is the order of proceeding. I am content this Sommer to have my dooings read for a toy, that in Winter shey may be ready for traffe. It is not strange when as the greatest wonder lasteth but nine dayes, that a newworke should not endure but three moneths. Gentles men vsebookes as Gentlewomen handle they slowers, who in the morning strike them in their beads, of at my he strew them at their beeles, Cherries be suffame when they be thorow ripe, be campethey be plenty, and bookes be stale when they be printed, in that they becommon.

In my minde, Printers and Taylers are chiefely bound to pray for

In my minde, Printers and Taylers are chiefaly bound to pray for Gentlementsheove hatb so many sant assessory print, she other such sundry salinists to make that the prosume yron of the one is never ant of the sure, nor the Printing presse of the other at any timely eith still: But a salinion is but a dayes wearing, & a booke but an boures reading which seeing it is so, I am of the Shoomakers minde, who careth not so the shoot holde the pulling on, nor I say inhours last the running oner. He that commeth to print because he would be known, is like the foolethat commeth into the market because he would be seene. I am not he that seketh prays for his labour, but pardon for his offence, neyther doe! set for this for any denotion to print, but for duty which I ove tomy Patron. I sanewrite never so well, he cannot please all, & write he never soil, he shall please some, Fine heads will picke a quarrel with me, if all be not carrious, & flatterers a thank if any thing he currant thut this is my minde, let him that sindeth a fall amendat. & him that like his it, vis it. Ensue bray geth, but draweth no bloodet the malstons have more minde to quip then might to cut. I submit my selfe to the indea ment of the wise, and little esteeme the consure of sooles the one will fatissied with reason, the other are to be answered with silence. I knowe Gentlemen will sind no sault without canse, and heare with those that deserve blame tas for others, I care not for their iests, for I used means to make them my sudges.

中心的证的(产品)(A)

The was read and but died a weath

nech Taget I

# Formy verie good friends, the Gentlemen Schollers of Oxford.

Here is no priviledge that needeth a purdon, neither is there any remission to be asked, where a commission on ingranted. I speake this Gentlemen, norto excuse the offence which is taken, but to offer a defence

where I was millaken. A cleere conscience is a sure carde, truth hath the perogative to speak with plainness and the modestic to beare with patience. It was reported of some, and beleeved of many, thatinthe education of Ephabus, where mention is ma of Vniverlities, that Oxford, was too much either defaced or defamed. I knowe not what the enuious have picked out by malice. or the curious by wit, or the guilty by their owne galled confei-ences: but this I say, that I was as farre from thinking ill, as I find them from judging well. But if I should goe about to make a mends, I were then faulty in some what amitte, & should shee my selfe like Apelles Prentice, who coucting to mend the nose marred the necke; and not vnlike the foolish Diar, who never thought his cloth blacke vould it was burned. If any fault be comitted impute it to Euphnes who knew you not not to Lylie who hates you not. Yet may I of all the rest most condemne Ox-ford of vinkindnes, of vice I cannot, who seem ed to weane me before the brought me forth, and to give me bones to gnawe, before I could get the teat to fuck. Wherein the played the nice Mother, in fending me into the Country to nurse, where I tyred ara dry breaft three yeers, and was at the last enforced to weane my selfe. But it was destiny, forif I had not beene gathered from the tree in the bud, I should being blowne have proved a blaft: and as good it is to be an addle Egge, as an idle Bird.

Euphnes at his arrivall Fam affored will view Oxford, where he will either recant his layings, or renue his complaints, he is now on the leas; and how he both been toffed I know not : but wher-

#### To the Gentlemen Schollers Ov.

as I thought to receive him at Doner, I must meet him at Hampton. Nothing can hinder his comming but death, neyther any

thing halten his departure but vnkindnes.

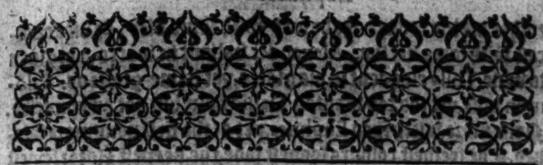
Concerning my felfe I have alwaies thought to reverently of Oxford, of the Schollers, & of their manners, that I feemed to be rather an Idolater then a blafphemer. They that invented this toy were viwife, and they that reported it, vinkind, & yet none of them can prove me vinhonelt. But suppose I glaunced at some abuses, did not Impiera egge bring foorth as well Helm alight huswife in earth, as Costora bright thane in heaven? The Estrich that taketh the greatest pride in her feathers, picketh some of the worst out, and burneth them. There is no tree but hath some bhast, no countenance but hath some blemish; and shall Oxford then be blameless? I wish it were so, but I cannot thinke it is so. But as it is, it may be better; and were the badder, it is not the worst. I thinke there are sew Vinuerstries that have letter faults then Oxford, many that have more, none but have some. But I commit my cause to the consciences of thuse that eyener know what i am, or can gheste what I should be the one will answer the selves inconstroing friendly, the other if I knew them, I would latter freezalonably.

Thus loth to incur the suspicion of unkindnes in not telling my minde, and not willing to make any excuse where there needs no amends, I can neither craue pardon least I should confesse a fault, nor concease my meaning, least I should be thought a foole. And so I end, yours assured to vie.

whore I could gerabe rear to fack. Vinercia the played the nice Morney, in fecality whaters the Country to parise, where I tyred are dry breakfahree yeers, and was as the last enforced to weane my lare. Fur is was delivery, form Thad not beene gathered from the tree in the bud. Whout their g blowne have proved a

black and as good it is to be an addle Egge, as an tale Bird.

Explain at his arrival! I am at lared will view Oxford, where he will either recease his fayings, or reque his complaints, he is now direct that and how he horn been coffed! knowner that where-



# EVPHVES.

Dere divelt in Athens a young Gentleman of great patrimony, and of so comely a personage, that it was boubted whether be were more bound to na ture for the lineaments of bisperion; or to fortune for the increase of his possessions. But nature bapatient of comparifone. as it were difaining a copanion or copartner in bee working, avoed to his comlines of his body, fuch silvary capal city of minde, that not only the proceed fortune counterfait, but was halfe of that opinion, that the her felfe was onely current. This young gallant, of more wit then wealth, and yet of more wealth then wifeom, læing himfelf inferioz to none in pleafant conceits, daught himfelf superioz to al in honest conditionmin fomuch that bethought himfelfe fo apt to al things, that be gene bimielfalmoff to nothing but practing of those things comenly, which are incident to thefe tharpe inits, fine phrafes, functo quips, merry taunts, bling festing without meane, and abusing mirth without measure. As therefore the Swetest Rule hat his prickle, the finest Melast his bracks, the finest Flower his bram to the tharpest tott bath his wanton will, arm the bolies head his wicked way. And true it is, that some men write, and mot men belæne, that in all perfect Chapes, a blemith bringeth rather aliking enery way to the eyes, then loathing enymap to the minde. Venus had her mole on her cheeke, which made hee more amiable : Helen ber fearre on her chinne, which Paris called Cos Amorie, the inhetstone of love: Aristippus his wart, Lycurgus his wen: to like wife in the disposition of the minde, epther

epiter bertue is over-thanomen with fome blee , 02 bice overcall with lome bertue, Alexander valiant in warre, pet given to wine. Tully eloquent in bia gloies, pet baine glozious. Salomon wife, pet toe too wanton. David holp, but pet an homicibe. Pone moze witty then Euphues, pet at the first none moze wieked. The freshelf colours somest fade, the keenest Razoz sonest turnes his edge, the finell cloth is fonell eaten with the Boths. and the Cambaick fomer Gainen then the courfe Tannas: which appeared well in this Euphues, whose wit being like ware, apt to receive any impression, and bearing the head in his own band, epther to ble the rapne of the spurre, bilbaining counsaile. leaning bis Country, loathing his cide acquaintance, thought epther by wit to obtaine fome conquell, of by thame to abive lome conflia : who preferring fancy before friends, and his profent humour before benog to come, land reafon in water, being too falt for his taffe, and follower bublibles affection most pleafant to his toth, and all will be

beauty then wile, and are more care how to leave their children waintain the name then the nature of a Bentleman: when they put gold into the hands of ponth, where they flouid put aron under their girdle; when in fread of a we they make them pass grace; and teave them rich executors of gods, and poore executors of godinesse: then it is no markell, that the some being lest rich by his sather, will become retchiese in his owne will. But it bath bein an old said said, and not of less touth then antiquitie, that wit is the better if it be the dever bought, as in the sequel of

this hidorie thallmost manifeste appeare.

It happened this pongimpe to arrive at Naples (splace of more pleasure then profit, and pet of more profit then piety) the very walles are windowes whereof, thewever it rather to be the Cabernacle of Venus, then the Cemple of Vesta. There were all things necessary and in a readines, that might either allure the minute to lost, or entice the heart to folly: a Court more mat so an Athers then so, one of Athers: so Ouid then so Anstocke: so, a gracelesse Loner; then so, a good liver: more

Atte for Paris then Hector, and meter fin Flora then Diana. Bere my pout b (tibetter for ineartnelle bescould not, or for wantonnelle he would not go any farther) betermined to make bis above : whereby it is entoently feene, that the nates frib finalloweth the velicated vait, that the big vell loaving watche traineth to the lave, and that the wittied brain is invested with the fuodaine view of alluring banitles. Prere be wanted no companions, which courted him continually with funds hinds of deviles, whereby they might foake his purieto reape commisditie, 02 forth his person to winne credite : for he had guells and companions of all forts. The agreed management of the page of the

Therefrequented to his longing, as well the Spider to lucke poylon of his fine wit, as the Be to gather honey; as well the Dione as the Doue; the Fore as the Lambe: as well Damocles to betray him, as Damon to betrue to him. Det be behaued bimlelfe lo wartly, that be finglet his game wifely. Des could eagly difcerne Apolloes muffele from Pan his pppe, and Venus beauty from Iunoes brauery, and the faith of Lalius from the flatterte of Aristippus: bee melcomeo all, betrutteb none: be was merry, but yet to wary, that neither the flatterer could take advantage to entrap him in his talke, nor the wifelt any allurance of his friendship: Who being bemaunded of one that Country-mante was, be answered, what Country-man am Inot: 363 be in Creet, 3 can lie: if in Greece, 3 can thilt: if in Italie, 3 can court it : If thou afte whose some 3 am, 3 afte the whole fonne am 3 note 3 can caroule with Alexander, abfraine with Romulus, cate with the Cpicure, fall with the Stoicke, fleep with Endymion, watch with Chrylippus, bling the le speeches and other like.

An olde Bentleman in Naples, feing bis pregnant tott, bis eloquent tongue some-what taunting, yet with velight: his mirth without measure, yet not without wit: bie layings vainglozions, pet pithie: beganne to bemaile bis nurture, mo to muse at his nature; beeing incensed against the one as most pernitious, and inflamed with the other as molt pretious: for be well know, that so rare a wit would in time, epiper breeze

13 2

#### Euphues.

an intolerable trouble, 02 being an incomparable treasure to the Common-weale: at the one be greatly pitied, at the other bee reiopced antimate to a control of a control of all of the control of all of the control of a light of the control of a light of the control o

Pauing therefore gotten opportunity to communicate with bim bis minde, with watrie eyes; as one lamenting bis mantonnes, and finiling face, as one loning his wittines, be encountrebbim on this manner. I med att the to wrote an addition

Doung Gentleman although my acquaintance be fmall to intreate pou, and mp authoritie leffe to commanno pou pet mp good will in giving you good counfell, thould induce you to be lesae me , and my bearie baires ( @mballaboas of experience) enforce you to folloto me : for by how much the moze 3 am a Aranger to you, by fo much the moze you are beholding to me: baning therefore good opportunity to after my minde, 3 means to be importunate with you to follow my meaning. Asthr birth both their the expresse and linely Image of gentle blood lothy bringing by feemeth to me to be a great blot to the linage of fo noble a brote: fo that 3 am enforced to thinke, that exther then bibbelt want one to give the good infructions, or that the Barents made thee wanton with too much cockering: epther ther were to folith in bling no bifcipline, or thou to froward in releding their bodrine : syther they willing to have thee tole.02 thou wilfull to be ill imployed. Did they not remember that which no man ought to forget, that the tenter pouth of a child is like the tempering of new Ware, apt to receive any former be that will carry a Bull with Milo, must ble to carrie bim a Calle alfo: be that coueteth to have a fraight tre , muft not bowit teke, fleep inito Endy mion haveen enthology in a giwin gried

The Patter fathioneth his clay when it is foft, and the Spar row is raught to come when he is poung: as therefore the pron being bote, received any forme with the Arobe of the Bammer, and keepeth it being colde for ever ; fo the tenter wit of t childe il with villigence it be influcted in pourt, will with indu arie vie hole qualities in age. They might allo haue taken erample of the wife Holbantman, who in the fattest and most fertile ground, loweth Gempe before Wibeat, a graine that orieth

by the superstuous mortine, and maketh the sople more apt for Corne: or of good Gardeners, who in their curious knots mire glope with Tyme, as aiders the one to the other; the one being brie, the other moist: or of cunning Paynters, who so their whitest work cast the blackest ground, to make the picture more amiable.

If therefore thy Facher had beene as wife a Bufbandman as be was a fortunate Bufband, or the Wother as good a Bonfwife, as the was a happy Wife: if they had beene both as good Barbeners to beep their knot, as they were Brafters to bring food luch fruite: 02 as cunning Painters as thep were happy Barents, no boubt they had lowed Hemp before Wilheate, that is, discipline before affection: they had fet Hope with Time, that is, manners with wit, the one to appethe other; and to make thy perterity moze., they had call a blacke grounde for their white worke, that is, they had mired threats with faire lookes. Batthings paff are paff calling againe: it is to late to that the Stable doze when the Sted is ffolne: the Troyans repented to late when their Cowne was spoiled; pet the remembrance of their tozmer follies might bzed in thee a remozie of confcience. ambe a remedie against further concupiscence. But now to dy prefent times of same a street on a ratific

The Lacedemonians were went to thewe their children binnben men, and other wicked men, that by feeing their filth, they might thunne the like fault, and anoye fuch vices when they were at the like flate. The Perlians to make their youth abhorre gluttonp, would paint an Epicure, Céping with his meate in his mouth, and houribly over-laten with Wine, that by the view of fach montreus fights, they might elchus the meanes of the like erceffe. The Parthians to cause their youth to loath the allowing traynes of Whomens wiles and deceitfullinticements, had most curiously carned in their houses a young manbling, befides whom was adiopned a Momanio requisite, that in some mensindgement, Pigmalions Image was not balfe forecellent, bauing one band in his porket, as noting her theft, and holding a knife in the other hand to cut his throat. 13 3

the finnes, then my good Euphues, confider their plight, and boware of thine owne perill. Thou art bere in Naples a pound folonmer, I an othe Bentoz: thou a Aranger, I a Cittizen: thou fecure, boubting no milhap: I forcomfull breading thy mil-for tane. Beere mailt thou lie that which I figh to lie brunken fots wallowing in enery comer, in enery chamber, yea, in enery channell. Decre maps thou behald that which I cannot without blufbing behold, not without blubbering biter: thefe whole bellies be their goos, who offer their goods a factifice to their guts : who liepe with meate in their mouthes, with Anne in their hearts, and with Chame in their boules. Weere, pes here Euphues mail thou fee not the carnet vilars of aleind woman, but the incarnate bilage of a talciulous wanton: not the thabow of lone, but the fubstance of lust. App beart melten in ozops of bloo, to le an Barlot with the one band rob fo many Coffers, and with the other to rippe to many Copies. Thouart bere amide the pykes, bettuene Scylla and Charybdis, ready if thou thunne Syrres, to finke in Semphlegades. Let the Lacedemonian, the Perlian, the Parthian, yea, the Neapolitan cause the rather to detell fuch billany at the light and view of their banitie. Is it not farre better to abbogre linnes by the remembrance of others faults, then by repentance of thine own follies: Is not be accounted moft wife, whom other mens harmes boemaks moff marie

But thou wilt happely lay; that although there bee many things in Naples to bee infly condemned; yet are there some things of necessity to be commended: and as thy will both leans to the one, so thy wit would also imbrace the other. Alas Enphues, by how much the more I see the high climbing of thy capacitie, by so much the more I see thy fall. The fine Christall is somer crazed then the hard Parble: the greenest Bach but neth faster then the driest Dake: the fairest sike is somest sopled: and the sweets wine turneth to the charpest binegar. The Pestilence both most rises insea the cleerest complexion, and the Caterpiller cleaveth but the ripest fruite: the most belients

wit is allured with small inticement onto vice, and most subject to perlo buto banity. If thereoe don do but bearken to the Sprens, thou wilt be enamoured; if thou baunt their boufes and places, then thalt be enchanted. Dne drop of popion infectet the tobole tunne of Willine: one leafe of Coloquintida marreth and (poplet) the tobole pot of pottage : one pron mole befaceth the whole piece of Lawne. with warming advantaged a

Descend into thine owne conscience, and confider with the felfe the great difference betioene faring and farke blind, wit and wifedome, loue and laff: be merry, but with modelije: be fober, but not too fullen : be baliant, but not top bentrous. Let thy attire be comety, but not costly: thy atet whollome but not good counfell ercessive: ble passime as the word importeth, to passe the time in honest recreation. Spissrust no man without cause, neyther be thou crebulous without proofe; be not light to follow every mans epinion, noz obstinate to stanbin thine owne conceite. Serve God, lone God, feare God, and God will to bleffe the, as either thy heart can willy, or thy friends defice; and so 3 end my connfell, befeeching the to begin to follow it! This old Bentleman having finished his discourse, Euphues began to shape him 

Father and friend ( your age the weth the one, your honefly theother) I am neyther to faspicious to midrul pour god wil, no; lo fottiff to miffike your good counfaile. As 3 am therefore to thanke you for the first, fo it sands me spon to thinke better of the latter : meane not to canell with you, as one louing Sophilirie, neither to controle you, as one haning laperiority: the one would being my talke into the folpicion of fraude, the other condince me offolly. Thereas you argue 3 knownot byon whatprobabilities, but fure 3 am open no prof, that my bringing bp thould be a blemith to my birth; I answere are sweare tothat, you were not therein a little over- hot, eyther you gave to much credite to the report of others, or too much libertie to your owne tudgement : you connince my parents of peenthnelle in making me a wanton, aw me of lewonelle in releating correction. But to many men, to many minds : that may feeme

in your eye obious, which in anothers eye may be grations. Arithippus a Philotopher, yet who more courtly! Diogenesa Philotopher, yet who more courtly! Diogenesa Philotopher, yet who more courtly! Who more popular then Plato, retayning alwayes good company! Who more envious then Tymon, remaining all humane forcety! Who to leave as the Ptoicks, which like Cocks are moved with no melody! Who to leave as the Procures, which wallowed in all kinds of licenticularity!

Though all men be made of one metall, pet they be not all call in one molde: there is framed of the lette fame clap as well the Tile to hepe out water, as the Potto containe liquoz : the Sonne both barden the Dirt and melt the Ware; fire maken the Gold to thine and the Straine to fanother; perfumes borefresh the Done, and kill the Betle; and the nature of the man. dipoleth that content of the manners. Pow whereas poule. med to love my nature, and loath mp nurture, you belozar your owne weakenes, in thinking that nature may any waves be altereoby education: and as you have enfamples to confirme pour pretence : so baue I most enidente infallible arguments to lerue for my purpole. It is naturall for the Cline to fprest: the moze you læke by Arte to alter it, the moze in the end you map augment it. It is proper to the Balme-tree to mount: the beanier you loade it, the higher it fpronteth : though 3ron be made foft with fire, it returneth to his baroneffe: though the Fawlcon be reclaimento the fill , the retireth to ber baggard nelle: the whelpe of a spatiffe will neuer be taught to retrine the Partridge; education can have no thewe, where the ercellency of nature both beare fivay. The filly Poule will by no manner of meanes be tamed : the lubile fore may well be bear ten, but never broken from fealing of his prep. If pou pounde Spices, they will imell the imeter: leafon the Wilder never lo well, the Wine will take of the Cafke: plant and translate the Crab-tre, where, and thenseeuer it please pou, andit will never beare Tweet Apple, baleffe pongraft it by Art, which nothing toucheth Pature. Infinite and innumerable were to eramples 3 conta alleadge and declare to confirme the force of Dature,

pature, and confute thele your vaine and taile tongeries, were not the repetition of them needlette, having the web fulficient; of bootleffe, feeing those alleadged will not persuade you. And can you be so unnaturall, whom Dame Pature both nourished and brought by so many yeeres, to repine as it were against pature?

The limilitude you rehearled of the Ware, argueth your waren and melting braine: and your example of the hote and herd your, theweth in you but cold and weake disposition. Doo you not knowe that which all men do astirme and know, that blacke will take no other colone? That the Cone Asbeston beeing once made hote, will never after become coloe? That are cannot be souced downeward? That nature will have course after kinde? That eneric thing will dispose it selfe according to hatore? Can the Chiopian change or after his skinne? or the Leopard his hield? Is strongible to gather Grapes of thornes, or Figges of This less, or cause any thing to these against has ture?

But why goe Jahout to praise pature, the which as yet was never any Imposo wicked and barbarous, any Carkelo ble and bruttly, any bean sould and fencetelle, that could, or world offprate, or contenue: Dood not Cicerocouclade and allow, that if we follow and obey Pature, wee half neutrero? Dood not Aristotle alleage and confirms, that pature transectory maketh nothing in any point rupe, baine, or baperled, and last it is regio and of gas ananguity of any same,

pature was hav in each elimation and admiration among the Peachen people, that the was reputed for the onelie Goodelle in Peacen. If patore then have targely and bountifully induced me with her giftes, why beeme pourme to untoward and gracelesse. If the have beat hardle with ins, who extol you so much my birds: If pature bears no sway, inharticate you this abulation: If pature works the offer, what booteth anis education? If pature books the offer, what booteth anis education? If pature beat Grength or force, what matleth off-cipline or nurture? If of none, what believe pature? Hat let the sayings pade, as knowns subsently, and graunted to be true.

### Euphues I

true, which none can or may veny, buleffe bee befalle, or that

be be an enemie to humanity. The are the lot to more in the same and abiding beere in Naples, m poutbly affections, my lposts and pleasures, my passimes, my common baliance, my belights, my relost and company which dayly ble to billt me, although to you they breede more for on and care then foloce and countout, because of pour crabbed age, pet to me they bring more comfort and top, then care and greete. moze bliffe then bale, moze happinelle then beaninelle, be caple of my ponthfull gentlenelle. Gither you would have all men olde, as you are, or else you have forgotten that you you felle were poong, or ever knewe roung dapes : epther in pour youth, you were a very victous and bugodly minded man, or now being aged, very superstittions and benoute abone mes-Can by Schiopian-change or after his family extu

Difference betroixt Age & youth deferibed - Pout you no difference betweene the young Courilying L Aree, and the old luft hered Beech - no kinds of difficulties twirt the waring and the wayning of the spoone, and between the rising and setting of the souther " Dan pour measure the bote allaults of youth, by the coloskirmithes of age e jobole perce are subject to more infirmities then our youth. We mente, you melancholic the genious in affections, you realous in all your melancholie: we sealous in affections, you tealous in all you poolings: you tealite for no cause, the halfy for no quartell: you carefull, we carefulle: we halb, you searchall: we in all points contracte to you, and you in all points builke its, beeing there fore we be repugnant each to the other in nature, would you have be althe in qualities : Whould you have one potion in Ared to the burning Feaver, and to the color Police Onep Aer to an aloe iffue, and a fresh wounde : Due falue for fores : One lauce for all meats ? Ao, no, Eubulus, but 3 mi perio tomoze, then epther 3 am bound to graunt, or thou abi to previous in the care beare no liner , introvers of

Suppole that which 3 will never beleeue, that Naplesisa cankered Stope-house of all firite, a common Stemes for all frompets, the links of thame, and the bette Aprile of all linner that it therefore follow of necessitie, that all that are worked

tree,

love though be menored to last a while you conclude an it were Exconlegacht, that to polorner arriveth beere, that be entired to folly? and being entired, of to see that be entangled? Ho, no, it is the disposition of the thought that altereth the nature of the thing.

The Sunne Chinech spon the bungbill, and is not corrupted, the Diamono liech in the Are and is not confumed: The Christall touched the Toas, and is not poploned: The Birds Trochilus lived in the mouth of the Crocodile, and is not spopled; a perfect with is never bewitched with lewbresse, neither entices total asserted with is never bewitched with lewbresse, neither entices

wichlastinoulnes.

Is it not common, that the Poline Tree springer aming the Beech ? That the Jule spreaded bypon the barde flones : That the loft feather-bedde breaketh the bard blade, Herpe-rience have not taught you this, you have lined long, and learrience have not tangle you this, you have trued long, and learned med little: of it your moist braine have forgotten the faine, you have learned much and profited nothing. But it may bee that your eless either too simple to taile the stege by policy, of too your less either too simple to taile the stege by policy, of too weake to ress the assault by protocile, you been empotabilitie to taile to rest the assault by protocile, you been empotabilitie to taile to rest the protocile, or of less to rest as your fall as some each to rourage. It my subgement Eubulus, you shall as some each to rourage. It my subgement Eubulus, you shall as some each a Pare with a Caber, as you thall persuade youth with your aged and over-worne eloquence, to such severitie of life, which as yet there was never Stothe in precepts so triat, neither any in life to precise, but would rather allowe it in worder, then follow it in works, rather talke of it men tele it. petther were you fuch a Saint in your youth, that abandoning al pleafures, all pastimes and belights, you would chooserather to facrifice the first fruites of your life to vaine bolines, then to youthly affections. But as to the flomsch fated with bainties, all velicates feemequealle, and as be that farfetteth with Wine, blethafterward to allap it with water: forthe fe olde tubbles , baning ouercharged their gorges with fancie, account all honest recreation meere folly; and baning taken a farfet of belight, feeme now to favour it wich belpight. Seeing

end wind painly wased to pout o expost me, here I found you and bere I leave you, backing neither bought not fold with you, but changed ware for ware. It you have taken little pleafure in my reply, I am fure that by your countails I have reaped

They that vieto feale Ponnie, burne Pemiock to imoake the Bees from their Piaes: and t may be, that to get some advantage of me, you have vied these smoother arguments, thinking thereby to imoother me, with the conceite of firong imagination. But as the Chamelian though he back mass guts, draweth least breach, or as the Cloer-tree, chough it be fulled of pith, is farches from strength: so though your reasons seeme inwardly to your selfe somewhat substantiall, and your persuasions piche in your owne conceit, yet beeing well more without, they be spacewas without substance, and weake without some the same was a substantial of the same without substance.

The Birde Taurus, hath a great bopce, but a smal book, the Ebunder a great clap, but a little stone: the emptie bestell giveth a greater sound then the suit Barrel. I meane not to apply it, but looks into your selfe, and you shall certainely since it and that my companie stay my comming, I would sure it not that my companie stay my comming, I would surely being you to looke

it, but 3 am called bence by mp acquaintance.

Euphues having thus ended his talke departed, leaving this olde Gentleman in a great quandarie: who perceiving that bee was more inclined to wantonnesse then to wiledome, with a drepe sigh, the teares trickling downe his cheekes, sayd: Seeing thou wilt not buy counsaile at the first hande good cheape, thou shalt buy repentance at the second hand at such bureasonable rate, that thou wilt curse the bard pennic-worth, and banne thy bard happe. Ab Euphues, little doost thou know, that stip wealth waste, thy wit will give but small warmth, and if thy wit incline to wissulnes, that thy wealth will doe thee small good. If the one had beene imployed to thrist, the other to learning, it had been hard to contecture whether thou shouldess hans

## Euplines.

brene more fortunate by riches, or happy by wilcome, when ther more efficient in the Common-weale for wealth to maintaine marre, 02 for rounfell to conclude prace. But alas, loby vor 3 pitty that in the, which thou lamento praife in the felle-And to caping, he immediatly went to his owne house, beauty bewaying the young mans buhappinelle.

Bere yon may bebold Bentlemen, how lewdly mit ffandel) in his owne light, how bee beemeth no penny good fluer but bisotone, preferring the blosseme before the fruit, the bas before the flower, the grane blave before the ripe care of coine, his owne wit befoze all mens wildome. Reither is that reafon, foring for the most part, it is proper to all those of tharps capacity, to effective of themselves as most proper : if one be bard in conceining, they pronounce bim abolt : if ginen to finby, they proclapme hima bunce : if merry, a lefter : if fad, a Saint: if full of woods, a fet : if without fpart, a Cypher. 3f one argue with him boldly, then is bee impudent : if coldly, an innocent. It there be reasoning of Diainity, they cep, Quæ supranos, pibil ad nos : if of humanity, Sententias loquitur carnifex.

Bereof commeth such great samiliarity betweene the ripest wits, when they that sie the disposition the one of the other, the spanned of affections, and as it were but a paire of theores to goe betwerne their natures: one flattereth another by his owne folly, and layeth cuthions buter the elbom of his fellow, when hee feeth him take a nap with fancy, and as their wit westeth them to vice, foit forgeth them some feat excele to

clonke their banity. Domuch Auby both intoricate their braines, for (lay they) although from the moze it is vied, the brighter it is, get fluer with much wearing roth wall to nothing, though the Cammock the more it is bowed the better it is, get the Bow the more it is bent and occupied the location it wareth: thoughthe Camomile the moze it is trooden, and preffed dolo to (presidety, pet the Midlet the offner it is hundled the foner it withereth and verageth. Telices this, a fine w

13 3

#### Euphuer.

warpe sense, a quicke benderstanding, is able to attaine to more in a moment or very little space, than a bull and blockish head in a moneth. The Sieth cutteth sarra better and smoother than the Saw, the Warr polloth better and sower to the Socale, than the Stale to the sampe, the smooth and plaine Bach is easier to be carned, than the knotty Box. For neither is there any

thing but that bath his contracteties.

South is the Pature of those fouices, that thinke to bave training without labour, and treasure without tranell, either not beceiftanding of elfe not remembring, that the finell edge is made with the blunt whet Cone, and the faireff ie well fachie oned with the hard hammer. 3 goe not about (Bentlemen) to inneigh against wit, faz then 3 were wittelle : but frankely to confelle mine ou ne little wit, I have ener thought to imperite tioully of wit, that I feare Thane committed Joolatry agains inifoome : and if nature had dealt to beneficially with me, to have given me any wit, I hould have beene readier in the befence of it to have made an Apology, than any way to turne to Apollatie. But this Inote, that for the moll part they frand fo on their Pantolles, that they be fecure in periles oblimate in their own opinions impatient of labor, apt to conceine wrong, creanlous to believe the word, ready to thake off their old acquaintance without rause, and to condemne them without cotour: all which humours are by to much the more caffer to be purged, by how much the leffe they have festered the finewes. Eut turne we againe to Euphues.

Replace having fotograed by the space of two moneths in Neples, whether he were moved by the courtese of a young Gentleman named Philadius, or inforced by destiny a whether his pregnant wit, or his pleasant conceits wrought the greater liking in the minde of E-phines, I know not for certainty. But kupi wer their ed fath entire love towards him, that he feemed towards him, that he feemed towards are included any others, determining to enter into such an inviolable league of sciendship with him, as neither time by pare-meale should impaire, neither fancy biterip bil-

folue, no, any fufpition infringe.

351501

3 bane read (faith be) and well 3 beleeve it, that a friend to poras for above toon (later or ) and then a veneture it, that a terrary in professive a comparing a folare in advertisty, in grisse a compare, in iop a metry companion, at all times another 3, in all fort, in iop a metry companion, at all times another 3, in all places the expresse image of mine owne person: insemuch, that places the expresse image of mine owne person: insemuch, that a cannot tell whether the immortal Gods have bestown a anis gift by any thing in the image necessarie then strienoship. Is the any thing in the image to be reputed (3 trienoship. Is the any thing in the image then a friend? In transitozie pilgrimage, be of mose value then a friend? In whose volome thou maist seepe secure without seare, whome thou mail make partner of all the fecrets without sufficient of france, and partaker of all the mil-quemes without wiftrust of scening, who will account the bale his bane, the musiappe his miserie, the pascking of the finger, the peaceing of his heart. But milerie, the pricking of the finger, the pearcing of his heart. But whither am I carried. Have I not alla learned, that one thould eate a bulgell of talt with him whom he meaneth to make his friend? that tryall maketh from a that there is falshoode in friendship? and what then Mooth not the humanthe of manners make the continuation of minus? But not a by 1000d, Like will to like? Pot so common as common bable it is to see yong Gentlemen choose them such friends, with him way may seems being ablent to be present a being a sonder to be connectent, being beat, to be alive. I will therefore bean Philaucus to be my pheere, and by so much the more I make my settle sure to have Philaucus, by how much the more I make my settle sure to linely image of Euphwer? Although there be none so ignorant that both not know, neither any so impubent, that will not continue to the party of the power. that both not know, neither any foimpovent, that will not confede friend this to be the sewell of burnaine top : yet who seemet thall lee this amitie grounded boon a little affection, will foone contenue, that it will be diffelned upon a light occasion a us in the fequell of Euphues and Philantus pon thall foons perceaus, lobofe bot lone quickely became coloe : for as the bell White booth make the harpest Amegar, so the verpest lone tucnech to the veablieft hate. The velerned the most blame in mine opinion is to doubtfail, and difficult, that I bore not prefame to give berbit. For lone beeing the cause, for which fo many

many milehieles have been attempted. I am not yet pertween inhether of them was most to be blamed, but yet certainly nei-

ther of them to as blamelelle.

Jappeale to your indigement Gentlemen, not hat Joinke any of you of the like disposition, able to decide the que Lion, but being of deeper discretion then my telfe, and note fit to debate the quarrel. Though the discourse of the mendship and falling out be some-what long, yet being some what strange, I hope the delightfulnes of the one, will attenuate the tediousness of the other.

Euphues have continuall access to the place of Philautin, and molittle samiliaritie with him, and finding him at concenient legiore, in these short tearmes following, but olded his minde

to bim.

Dentleman and friend the tryall I have bad of the manners, cutteth of divers tearnes thich to another I would have bled in like manner. Anotith a long discouse argueth follie; and oslicate wordsincurre the suspiction of flatterie; I am determined to ble neither of them, knowing either of them to breed offence. Maying with my selfe the space of stendship by the effects, I studied ever since my first committing to Naples; to enter league with such a one, as might bired my fleps being a Granger, mo resemble my manners being a Scholler: the which two qualities, as I since in you able to latif-sie my petite. So I hope I shall since a heart in you willing to accomplish my request. Albert if I may obtaine, assure your selfs that Damon to his Pythias Pylades to his Orestes, Tytus to his Gysippus, Theseus to his Pyrithous, Scipio to his Lælius, was never found more fatthfull, then Euphues will be to Philaurus.

Philaums by how much the lette bee looked for this discourse, by so much the moze be liked it, for he saw all qualities both of bodie and minde in Euphues, but o whom he replied as follow-

eth.

Friend Euphues, (fo) to your talk warranteth me to tearme you) I date neither ble along process, nepther a loning speech, least unwittingly I should cause you to consince mee of those things,

frumelle of my faith, by the foluncie of my money, but no ther thinks, that the onex-flowing manes of good will, have no vallege to many elophore. Crisil Gall promittells have to my pano, any heart, any Lands, and any life at thy co Thou math facil perazine ( hat 3 alo beleeve the 3 biologe (hé) pano 3 hope than will thereties t convict and the chiefe flag of the beindt enseled along to be friende : boonfe (hote ine a conclution, usight fame in mit mireculous: if the ben off, riblenious confections, they banced all char one booste but one bedde, one 18119:) Ehricitisadhip augmented commendable. Soft to bis o countenance, and the greek countenance to tich the Cather had while he liged, except into credite with Don Ferando, one of the chiefe Countrais of the Cities who although the had a courtly creto of Countemance following in the Palace, yet his Daughter, beyon to his whole resences, Capacit the beauties in the country. bis Daughter, beyrs to his whole reneunce, napied the arbertic of them all: whole movest bathfulnesse, eauled the arbert

#### Euphueskou I

inke that the oner downing wanes of good the happeitenthat Don Ferledo onely her honelty, as the chiefe Cay of her honout, the miggannesot controller, game fin in oboxopinenance prest domination not percetan amplication in the action of the state of th romatenance, he pad pelled gains to rel ID directed with The chartele development all activity of model and a n the guile of latie to the come a with arangenelle, I make never lay the callomete arange, and the Country barbaron sett the marriers of whitees be rolente Bentlemen with copnelle, ther Jamiento, ced to Manie the trail coincide the text to the fact of enmine arme, for an birbiotich gare, or a bisa of them all stopped mountred nearly and an analysis in an

# Euphaenqui

tous: but in Naples it to countern and at each pit faid you are inchange: Asilyee tous per talking fet an thebook: them Philaurus spake thus into ferni theboth athern Philautus thate thus un Gentlewoman, I was the bolocuta bring my (meaning Eupinces) knowing that be than to courfor my fake (Anto tohomathe Centlewom as I never inher I fato you, thought that you your than to hall I cannot a little mara pour Ganato, to note of the constitute pour Euphunce-that, in bringing a new Chanco with pour Euphunce for the care to paid he personium the country of the spatial point of th by Julio much the letter the able to otten by Armore the more principle to the transfer of the series of made and a total data from the transfer of the transfer of the transfer of the series of the thatow, were forgoe the lubulance - pleatestat quality in the little bowne to lupper. And to they all face bowne without the part of and all face to the later bowne. nd Diffresidatoks binde ging Tradition and a diffresion of D 2

#### Euphues of

lone both made pande truet, and inhale learning hath made pands lone by: for me to entreae of the one beeing a noutre; or to our course of the other being a trewant, I may well make you be rie, but hence the fotler, and give you accuston rather to laugh at my rather leaves then to the of my realons; yet I care the true to errole my bothness to you; then have the canse of my blimp nelle. And title on at mined who choice, expire to talke of love or of learning, I have rather for this time be because an unstability existing profits; then a Stolke in renormality plear lotte it exclined in a grant of the canse of

At best plent a question after disputed, but near poternined, whether the qualities of the minde; or the computition of
the near capite bounce mont to like, or injection beauty or wit
more mon most to lous. Exten, by forwanch the more the
minde is to be preferred before the gates of the ones to be preferred before the gates of the ones to be preferred before the gates of the one public, aught
to be respected more then the bleir of the one whether to be respected more then before the form of the one that want, inhole
beauty of the contemplation of the one want beauty then
beautiest allower externing the beauto more with the resortented is believed measuring the beautoned more with the resor-

Abeloule Cospe bath a foire stone in his hear a thousing Colde is sound in the stithy earth; the structe beart of his that the first bar spelle statoe is barboured in the heart of his that most menchenaniss spelle statoers in barboured in the heart of his that most menchenaniss spelle statoers in barboured in the heart of his that work the outliness shape then the inband laber; good of mant in this many pulschess doe we fall where what in painted path is his den the dealist popular that in the granes of walls in the granes has the dealist popular that in the granes of walls in the granes of the dealist popular that in the most curious depuished not experience teach be, that in the most curious depuished not experience teach be, that in the most curious depuished has inclosed cotten boncom. Character carrier status force statistical and finite that the statistic carrier states from the statistic days when statist should apply the statistic statistic and the statistic along so the statistic statistic along so the span statistic statistic along so the statistic statistic along so the span statistic statistic statistic along so the span statistic statistic statistics along so the span statistics are statistics.

#### Euphnesual

initio the Wallaters blant; taking to of for Mark continuence, that it faneth before one perceive it Courily; of for finall profit, that it poplaneth thate that posterio it; at folittle value with the total, poplaneth that it a belicate batte with a bestip backe; a foliest poplan in a forest poplan in a finer polar with a ventorating panach; a foliest poplan in a finer polar with a ventorating panach; a foliest poplan in a finer polar with a trace into discourse of such that when when it is a being in love with their of one lookes, make such course account of their pallionate Louens; so commonly, if they be a count of their pallionate Louens; so commonly, if they be a count of their pallionate Louens; so commonly, if they be a count of their pallionate Louens; so commonly, if they be a count of their pallionate Louens; so commonly, if they be a count of their pallionate Louens; so commonly, if they be a count of their pallionate Louens.

being in lone with their volume londer, make fuch route account of their pallionate Loners; for commonly, if they be adopted with brouty, they be fraite laced, and make subjuice the instance of the the defining of their known, are their bearing of their known, are their bearing in twinte subtill, trained would rank mate successing at infine subtill, trained would rank mates accessive teares; may you Gentlemomen to that your matest excessive to make of womens bispations. Two things they early their fernants to botto but them, secrety and buscainty; the anest concents their inticing sleights, by the other, to affect themselves of their onely fervice. Agains, but has better its from buscaints of their onely fervice. Agains, but has better its from buscaints any fasther; and sounces the buyth of their veriff, I sould system have procured your displeasure, or incorred the suspicion of fraude: explorer arms your operation to the fasticion of fraude: explorer arms your operation to their buscails the like subtilitie, bracerish my felfe of periods. But I means that to offend your chaste minus, with the rebear sall of their buschasse maners, whole cores I perceive to glove, and bearing to purches be any such a survey attent and their successive the first of their successive the successive the survey at the first successive to glove, and that amount of their painted speak, let them not be so contains in their atoms conceive, up to exercise the survey, there is easy at the face would be the basica known the survey of their successive the survey of their successive the survey of their successive to their successive their successive their successive to their successive their successive their successive to their successive to

**Gentles** 

#### Euphuesmä



to point boartie points, be not soot to principal point boartie point boartie points, be not soot to principal principal point boartie points, be not point boartie points and point boardie points and the principal and points and the principal principal to the principal princi

teropy that they theme not the reed of their animal principal decapy, that they theme not the reed of their animal principal principal their animal principal principa

Inveilla feing his pretence, hought to take about the carbin targe profer ; voto upon the fair, weatherising in mineral and profession, and construct the mineral and the confession that the confession is the confession that the about the confession the confession that the confession is the confession to the confession that the confession that the confession the confession to the confessi

si spitriffe tricilla, if pour speake as you spinke, thele Gentle women present bank little canse to chante partif pour ende me to commen women, my tale with be accounted a most filler and pour too post the plaine troch a yet und which paints to the best, 3 will partit with partorniance want and a tour or to the terminal partit with partorniance want and a tour or to the terminal partit with partorniance want and a tour or to the terminal partit with partit with partorniance want and a tour or to the terminal partit with the transmission of the terminal partitions.

Euphachquil

erice production inchiletonifpattian, to be some a countrie of the countries of the countri countries the new theories want of good toll, splace that the grant of the least one of the last of the least one of the last of the last of the last one of the last one of the last of the last one of the last f proble, but the Estate in my felle fu an icante bitet she word: Ah Employ

Euphues, wil

lames of lone, of the company being vepur atreb into their tearmer and contravieties then wench furtills, how out they people a bookfall fight bolt thou feels better for the feart, conficience and concupifs to the fabrain for a feet to the fabrain fa deprined me of mine cive qualit mithant carloffly, inhole comely feature fair, filed speech initiant france, but his supply in ane And earth thou Lucilla be folighed in laurus to file to Euphues? Can bitton preferres
thy Countryman, a flacter before the ampan
phues perhaps both before thy lone, but Philain
it. Why, Euphues feature is inorthy as god as
cushis falch is worthy a better: I god the late
fernent; I butthe first aught to be motifated
phues but areater next cions a lange this Ab fond weach, both then thee constant to him, token than triend : Wildrich thou that he toll fulnetie, when he hash triall of the Achieuses to no boubt of thine honour, when thou the felle ca nette into quellion? Pes, pos, Lucilla, fuell both the Claffe once crazed, will with the luas clapp that the clark with Rayneth toth Wilke, will four colone with Uinegar athat the Cogles inleg her, as wel of the Abbenium of the Abbeatant sthat Abbenium of the Abbnium of the Abbn Euphues connince me of fleting, freing for his lake 3 braker fibelity Can be contemne me of villopalty, two ne be is the all panels of me nifibing and me had been be in the contemne me of villopalty, two ne had been be in the contemne me of villopalty. ly cante of my villiking a Spay her tuffly continuous cherie, who bath his tell twony se tryall of my got not be remember, that the backen bone once for Arongerthen enert was . That the greatest blot is t with the Pomules & Chat hough the Spiner poplarite,

Euphnes.

We cannot infect the Bee? That although I baue bene light to Philantus, 3 map be lonely to Euphues ? It is not my belire. but his defects that moueth my mind to his choice, nepther the want of the like good will in Philautus, but the lacke of the like good qualities, that remove to my fancy from the one to the s-

For as the Bethat gathereth Bony out of the weede, when the elujeth the faire flower, flieth to the [wetell 302 as the kint Spaniel, though be bunt after Birvs, pet fortakes them to r trive the Bactringe; oz as the commonly febe on Befe bongrilp at the fire, pet fring the Quatte more vaintle, change our viet: fo 3, although 3 lone Philautus for his good properties , pet feing Euphues to ercell him, 3 onght by nature to like him better. By so much the moze therefore my change is to be erculed, by how much the moze my chapte is ercellent; and by fo much the lefte 3 am to be condemned, by how much the most Euphuesis to be commended. Is not the Diamond of moze be lue then the Rubie, because it is of moze vertue? Is not the C. metauld preferred before the Saphire tor his wenderful perties is not Euphues more praise-worthy the being moze wittie?

But fie Lucilla, why bolt thou fatter the felle in thine ofone folly? Cant thou faine Euphues the friend, whom by thine own words thou ball mave the foe? Widdelf not thou accuse wome of inconstancie? Divoel not they account the felfe case to won? Divoels not thou consenue them of weakenes? Told loonder argument can be baue against thee then thine own a liver? What better profe then thine own spech? What ter friall then thine owne talke? If thou ball belied women, the indge the bullind: If thou baue renealed the frost, he mo os think the vacontant: if he perceive the to be a Put, be will imagine that thou will be foll with an Apple: i be finds the wanton before thou be woosd, be will gb

will be wanering when thou art wedded.
But suppose that Euphweslone the, that Philautus leave thee; will thy Father (thinkest thou) give the libertie to line after wine owne last? Will be esteme him wordy to inherite his possessions, whom he accounted howorthy to entry by per-son? Is it like that he will mutch the in marriage with a Granger, with a Grecian, with a meaneman? I, but what know eth my lather, whether her be wealthy, whether his renennes be able to countervalle my lathers lands, whether his bird be noble, yea, 0200? Can any one make boubt of his gentle blood that lieth his gentle conditions? Can his honour becalled in question, whose bonesty is so great : 30 bee to be though thesitiese, the in all qualities of the minde is percletted po no, the tree is knowned by his scalte, the galde by the touch, the found by the Sirs. And as the fost ware received whatfornerpeint be in the feale, and speineth no other impression: se the tender babe being lealed with his fathers gifts, repolented his image most lively. But were I once certains of Luphueabis good will, I would not to superstitionsly account of my Fathers ill will.

Time bath weaned me from my mothers teat, and ageribbi me from my fathers correction: when children are in their watherlouis, then are they labied to the whip, mu bught to be carefull of the rigour of their parents. As for me, seing am not sed with their pap, 3 am not to be leade by their perso tions. Let my tather vie what speches bee lift; I will follow mine owne luft. Luft Lucilla, what failt thou? 120, no, mi omne love 3 thould have faid; to 3 am as far ownerone I would paur lato; to 3 am, and to folly: then the from reason, and as nære to love as I am to folly: then the to the betermination, and them the selfs what some can bo, in to the betermination, and them the selfs what some an inar one. ione vares vo, what lone bath vone. Atbett 3 can no way quend be coales of vetire with forgettainette, yet will 3 rake them by in the athesof movelip. Seeing I vare not make know bue to mainerly hamelaunes, 3 will dicemble it till the have opportunity. And I hope to to behave my felfe, as Euphue hall thinks me his owns, and Philautus persuade himself me none but his. But I would to God Euphues would repair bliner, that the light of him might witigate four part of m entered (new marks) in the total

Euphues.

She haning thus discourted with her felfe her owne mile. ries, cast her leife on the bed: and there let her lie, and returns
the to Euphues; who was so caught in the ginne of folly, that he neither could comfort himfelfe, nordure afte counfell of his friend: inspecting that which indeed was true; that Philautus was corrected with him, and cock-mate with Lucilla. Amou therefore these his extremities, between hope and feare, he at

What is be Euphues, that knowing the wit, and feing the folly, but will rather punith the lewonesse, then pittie the beat ninesse? Was there ener any so tickle, so some to be allowed? ener any (o faithleffe, to beceine his friend? ener any to bathe himselfe in his owne mil-fortune? Cotroit as the Sea-crabbe (wimmethalwayes against the street wit alwayes striveth against wiledome; and as the B ten-times part with his owne Honny, to is wit not plagued with his owns concept.

D pe Gods, baue pe oppained for entry malable a medicine, for every loze a falue, for every paine a platifer; leaving onely love remediture? Did per demend man to mad to be entanguled with defire to; thought yes them too; they to bee to; mented that were to milled? Have ye dealt moze favourably with bouts beafts then with realonable creatures?

The filthy Sow when the is ficke, eateth the Sea-crab, and Le aup Bow when the Eartaile baning taked the Eiper, is immediately recured: the Cortaile baning taked the Eiper, lacketh Origanum, and is quickly reviued; the Beare ready to pine, licketh by the Ants, and is recovered; the Dogge baning larketted, to procure his bomit, esteth grade and findeth remelaritetted, to procure his bomit, esteth grade and findeth remelar; the Part being pearced with the Dart, runneth out of die: the Part being pearced with the Dart, when he band to the hear be Dictinum, mb is bested. And can men by no hearbe, by no Art, by no way, procure a remedie for the impatient bileale of lone : Ah, well I perceive that lone is not but like the Figge-træ, whole frutt is fiveet, but the roote is more bitter then the claims of a Bitter; of like the Apple in Perlia, whose biolisms sanoureth like Pony, whose bud is more law, then Call.

# Euphues ou

But D implette, D broad blaipheinte against the heavens! That thou be so impudent Euphues, to accuse the Gods of intentities. Po sond twie, no. Perther is it sorbidden by the Gods to love, by impose diathie providence we are permitted to live; neither do we want remedies to recure our maladies, but reason to be the meanes. But why go 3 about to hinder the course of love, with the discourse of lawe Dass they not read Euphues, that he that soppeth the Time, caused it to spread fairer that he that soppeth the streams, tauseth it to smell highere that he that caseth water in the sire at the Smiths source, maked it to same derver? Even so, be that seeketh by counsaile to move rate his overlashing affections, encreases his owne missing tune.

Themp Lucilla, would thou wert epther lette faire, 02 3 e fortunate seither 3 infler, or thou milder: epther 3 month one minde. But how thould the be perlinated of mp lapalti that pet had never one Emple profe of my love? Will the not rather imagine me to be intangled with her beautie, then with ber bertue? That my fancie being so lemoly chained at the fird, wil be lightly changed at the lattethat nothing ptolent can be permanent & Bes, pes, the must needs contecture to, although it be nothing to : for by how much the more my affecton commedianthe ladden, by to much the leffe will the din it certaine. The rating Thunverbolt hach but his clappe; th lightning but his flath: and as they both come in a moment, h doe they both end in a minute. I, but Euphues; bach thee beard also that the day Loudwood is kindled with Lime: The the greatest Husbaum growsth in one night - Chat the Ar quickly burnetbthe flare? That lone easily entred into a thape without reliciance, and is harboured there without repentance

If therefore the Gods have endued her with as much bound tie as beautie; if the hath no tells wit then the hath combined is certes the will neither conceine finitierly of my funden lute, neither be cop to receive me into her fervice; neither suspenses

of lightnes in pelding to lightly, nepther relect me difoninfully for looing to battly. Shall I not then bazard my life to obtains my lone? and beceive Philaurus to receive Lucilla? Pes Euphues, where love beareth fway, friendship can bane no them s As Philautus brought me for his shadow the last Supper, so wil I ble him for my shadow till I gaine his Saint. And canst don y vie him to, the that is faithfull to thee? Shall his courbyetch be false to him that is saithfull to thee? Shall his courtelse be cause of the crueltie? Will thou violate the league of
saith, to inherite the land of folly? Shall afficien be of more
saith, to inherite the land of folly? Shall afficien be of more
saith, to inherite the land of solly? Shall afficien be of more
saith, to inherite the land of solly? Shall afficien be of more
saith, to inherite the land of solly? Shall afficien be of more
saith, but then solly have then sometie, bath nothing elless
thou not, that heethat loseth his honestie, bath nothing elless

Tulh, the cause is light where reason taketh place; to long lofe : mo to line well is not grannted to lupiter. The before is blinded with the Caule of beautie, discerneth no colour of bonetie. Dis not Giges cut Candaules a coat by his own measure? Dis not Paris, though be were a welcome gree to Menelaus, serus his Post a Cipperte yzanke? If Philautus hablourd Lucilla, he would never have suffered Euphues to have serue her. Is it not the prey that enticeth the Thiefe to title? Is it not the pleasure have suffered to title? batte that cantety the fletes fifth to bite? Is it not aby-took amongs be, that Gold maketh an bones man an ill man? Di Philautus account Euphues so Ample to Decipher beautie, 02 so superfittions not to desire it? Did be deime him a Saint in refeating sancie, 02 a sotte in not discorning? Thought be him a second source of the second seco Stofke that he would not bee moned, or a frocke that he confo

well, well, læing the wound that blædeth inwardly is most vangerous; that the fire kept close burneth most forious; that the fire kept close burneth most forious; that the Does dampned by baketh somest; that soes having no bent, fester secretly, it is bigb time to busine my secret love so bent, fester secretly, it is bigb time to busine himselfe never to crasmy secret sriend. Let Philautus behave himselfe never so crasmy secret sriend. not to an in the tily, he hall know that it mus be a willy spoule that hall bred in the Catsence: and because 3 resemble him in wit, 3 means in the Catsence: and because 3 resemble him in wit, 4 means a little to diffemble with him in wiles. But D my Lucille, if a little to diffemble with him in wiles. But D my Lucille, if the heart be made of that Cone which may be malified onely that fone which may be malified onely in the state of the cone which may be made of the cone which was a cone which whi

forth blood; would I hab Appet of the River in Cara, indicatorneth those that prinks of it to Romes: If thing ences to an appared with the opis of Syria, that because to bearing; would mine eyes had beene trabbed with the Arcope of the Cedar tree which taketh away Aght: If Lucilla be so pronds to distant pope Euphues; would Euphues were so happy to sente Lucilla drift Lucilla be so mortified to live without love, would Euphues were so fortunate to live in hate. I, but when the live in the reliefs my cold sate. I, but her printe glaunces Aguiste some good so take. It sook bet printe glaunces Aguiste some good so take. It sook so be Euphues, why goest then about to alleadge those things to cut off thy hope, which shee perhaps soonly never have found; are comfort thy selfe with those resions which she never meaneth to propose. Each it were no long if it were certaine, and a small request it is to exertipose those that never resist.

In battels there ought to be a vanbifall light, and a belocate em; in pleading, a difficult entrance, and a diffuled veter-mination; in lotte, a life without hope, and a beam without far. If the commety out of the harvell film with the Actele; Ople out of the dypell leat by the fire; Love out of the Contest beart by faid, by trull, by time. Had Tarquinius bled his love with colours of countenance, Lucretia would exthet have with fome pittle animered his belie, or with some personation have doped ber beath. It was the heat of his lust that made her hase to end ber life; wherfore Love in extent a Lady surjously) with the of rigour, to puntify his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) maze worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) maze worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) maze worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) maze worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) maze worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) more worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) more worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) more worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) more worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) more worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) more worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) more worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) more worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) more worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) more worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) more worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) more worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) more worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) more worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) more worth his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in mine opinion) his folly in her owne flesh; a fact (in min

Euphues having thus talked with himselfe, Philaums entred the chamber; and finding him to worke any wasted with conti-

nall mourning, neyfher loping in his meate, not reloping in

made mourning, nexteed toping it the lieute, he, tempeng it his friend, with watted epes between this freety. He prefent weak-Ariend and fellow, as 3 am not ignorant of the prefent weak-nes, to 3 am not pring to the cause: and although 3 suspect many felle of no one thing. Therefore my things, pet can 3 aware my felle of no one thing. Therefore my good Euphues, so these boubts and bumpes of thine, epibet my good Euphues, so these boubts and bumpes of thine, epibet remove the canie of reneale it. Thou bast hitherto found mi a cheerefull companion in thy mirth, and note that thou finds a there exist companion in the interest and note that thou tinde are as careful with the in the moune. It altogether that mays not be cured, yet mays than be comforted. If there be a may thing that exther by my iriends may be procured, or by important that exthere by my iriends may be procured, or being the attained, that may exther heale there in part, or being the all 3 protess to thereby the name of a friend, that it shall rate all 3 protess to thereby the name of a friend, that it shall rate be gotten with the loss of my body. Sen loss by getting a string some. Thou has iried me, therefore frust me, then has king some. Thou has iried me, therefore frust me, then has kingdome. Thou has tried me, therefore trust me : thou h trusted me in many things, therefore try me in this one thin I never pet failed, and now I will not faint. We bold to be and block not: the lose is not to angry but 3 can falos it; the mound not to depe but 3 can fearth it; the griefe not to great but I can eafe it. If it be cipe, it hall be launced i if it be ba sen, it shall be cainted: be it never so desperate, it shall be corre file therefore Euphnes, and take heart at graffe, younger don halt never be: plack op thy Comeach; if love home Trung the it hal not Ciffe the. Though thou be enamoured of four Lady thou half not be enchanted: they that begin to pine of a contibou half not be enchanted: they that begin to pine of a contibou half not be enchanted: lamption, without belay preferne themselves upon Cultifles e that læleth his Comach inflamed with meate, cooleth if est-Cones with Conferues: delayes bree banger anothing to perf loas as procratination. Euphucs hearing this comfort a frient-ly counfell, diffemble bis forcowing heart with a failing face, and antwerd bim as followerb.

Erue it is Philaueus, that he which toucheth the Rettletenderly, to loned dong; that the file which play etd in the fire, is linged in the flame 3 that he dat validith with women, is brawn to his mor. And as the Adamant dealineth the beaup yean, and the Barp the act Polybin, lo beauty ellureth the chair mind to

with blood; would I had upped of the Kiner in Caria, which turneth those that drinke of it to kines; if thine eares be an nownted with the ople of Syria, that beceaneth hearing; would mine eyes had beene gubbed with the Accope of the Cedar tre, which taketh away ught: if Lucilla be so proude to divating pore Euphues; would Euphues were so happy to dente Lucillate; if Lucilla be so mortified to live without lone; would Euphues were so softwarte to live in hate. I, but we call welcome sogeiteleth my cold sate. I, but her privile glaunces ughtile some good software. His sond soole Euphues, why good thou about to alleadge those things to cut off the hope; which shee perhaps sould never have sound; or to constact the safe with these reasons which she never meaneth to propose. Each it were no lone if it were certaine, and a small request it is to ouerthrow that

In battels there aught to be a bambifall light, and abely exterm; in pleading, a difficult entrance, and a distalev vetermination; in lone, a life without hope, and a deam without har. Fire commeth and of the hardest Flint with the Atesle: Ople out of the dipper deat by the fire: Love out of the Conlett heart by faid, by trust, by time. Had Tarquinius bled his love with colours of countenance, Lucresia much either have with fome pittle answered his bestre, or with some personalian have coped bet beath. It was the heat of his lust that made for have to end ber life: wherfore Love in epital respect is not to be convenned; but he of rashnes, to attempt a Lady surfoully, and the of rigour, to punish his folly in her owne fieth: a fact (in mine opinion) mage wordy the name of cruelty then chastity, and sitter for a sponser in the Desarts, then a spatron of Rome. Penclope no less constant then the, yet more wife, mould be wearied to universe that in the night, the spun in the day, if Vivise has not come home the loner. There is no woman, Euphuer, but the hall yield in time: be not then dismayed, epther with high lookes or froward words.

Euphues having thus talked with himfelfe, Philaunus entreb the chamber; and finding him to worke and walted with contiestiend, with waterd eyes vicered this speech. Friend and fellow, as 3 am not ignorant of the prefer es, to 3 am not priup to the cause: and although 3 is ny things, pet can 3 my good Euphues, for these boubts and bum remove the earle of reveale it. Thou has hitherto found me a cheereful companion in the mitth, and note shall thou since me as carrful with the in the moans. It altogether that maps not be cured, yet maps thou be comforted. If there be a map in thing that exther by my triends may be procured, or by my selfe attained, that may exther heale thes in part, or helps the sail; I protest to the by the name of a sciend, that it shall rate he gotten with the loss of my body, then loss by getting a series we in many things, therefore try me in this one things trusted me in many things, therefore try me in this one things are never yet sailed, and no in I will not taken. The body not: the same in the sail and the same with the loss of mother same. The body not in the same in remove the capie of reveale it. Thou has hithert and block not : thy lose is not lo angry but 3 can falue it; the mound not lo depe but I can fearch it; the griefe not fo great but I can excit. If it be ripe, it mall be launced i if it be but hen, it shall be comted; be it never so besperate, it shall be curry. Mile therefore Euphnes, and take heart at grade; younger thou shalt never be: plack op thy stomach; it love have sting the it shall not still thee. Though thou be enamoured of som Lady, it shall not be enchanted; they that begin to pine of a continuation shall not be enchanted; they that begin to pine of a continuation so the enchanted. lamption, without nelay preferue themselves open Cultilles; be that fieleth his Comach inflamed with meate, cooleth it estlones with Conferues: Delayes by so banger , nothing to pact lous as procratination. Euphucs bearing this comfort efriently counfell, affembles his forcoloting beart with a finiting face, and antwerd bim as followeth.

Erue it is Philautus, that he which touchett the gettletenderly, is someticang; that the size which play ethin the fire, is derly, is someticang; that the size which play ethin the fire, is drawn anged in the siame; that he dat valieth with women, is drawn to his more. And as the Adamant draweth the heavy you, and to his more. And as the Adamant draweth the chair mind to the Parp, the acet Molphin; so beauty allureth the chair mind to the Parp, the acet Molphin; so beauty allureth the chair mind to

lone, and the wifest wit to last. The example thereof, 3 would it wore no lesse profitable, then the experience to me to like to be perfloys. The Mine watered with wine is some withered to blostome in the fattell ground is quickly blatted: the Goate is fatter meis, the lefte fertile the is : yea, man the moze wittiet is, the lette happy be is. So it is Philautus, (for into fronts conceale it from thee, of tipom 3 am to take counfele) that fince my last mo fless being with thee at the house of Ferardo. 3 bane felt fuch a furious battell in my body, as if it be not freely re ozelf by policy, it wil carry my mind (the grand Captain in this ot into enviewe capitality. Ab Livia, Livia, the courtly grace book coencile, the blasing beauty without blemily, the courteous demeanour without curiolitie, thy I west speech land thy comily mirth tempsed with modelfy, the chai jely, the tharpe tounts, yet pleasant, have given a check that fore Jam at the next vieto of the berton I take the mate; a taking it not of a paten, but of a prince the lotte is to be accounted the lette. And though they be com monly in great choler that receive the mate, yet woold I will lingly take every minute ten mates, to entop Livia to my loping mate. Donbtielle, if ever the ber felfe bave beene leozche with the flame of velice, the wil be ready to quenth & coals wit contreffe in another: if ever the have bin attached of love, th will refene him that is brenched in beffre : if ever the baue be taken with the Fever of tancie, the will beloe his Ague, who by a quotidian fit is converted to frence: neether can there be under so delicate a blew longed deceit; neither in so beautifulla mold, a malicious minde. True it is, that the disposition of the mind followers the composition of the body; how then can she be in mind any way imperfect, who in body is perfect every way? I know my faccelle will be goo, but I know not both to have ac celle to my Goddelle, neither do 3 want courage to discover my love to my friend, but som colour to cloake my comming to the boule of Ferardo: for if they be in Naples as lealous as they b in the other parts of Icaly, then it behoueth me to walk circulpedly, and to togge some cause for my often comming.

gi therefore Philautus, thou can't fet but this teather to mine arrowe, thou that fee me thate so neers, that then will account the for a counting Archer. And berily, if 3 had not loved the well, 3 would have swallowed mine owns source in Alence, knowing that in love nothing is so dangerous, asto participate the meanes thereof to another, and that thou may keepe countell if the one he alway. I am therefore inspects perfore, to challenge that curteste at the hands, which early thou don't promise with the beart; the performance whereof spall binds me to Philautus, and prome the satisfical to Euphues. Both if the canning be answered to my good will, practic some pleasant conceit upon the pope pattent; one bram of Ouids Art; some of Tibullus drogs; one of Propertius pilles, which may cause me exther to purge my new bilease, or recover my hoped better. But I leave me, where so Urange a sicknesse is to be recured of to bushishall a Bhystition, that exther then will be too bold to practice, or my body too weake to purge. But seing a desperate bilease is to be committed to a desperate Donor. I will follow the counsell, and become the care; destring the to be as inise to ministring the Bhysich, as I have been willing to put my life into the banks.

Philautus thinking all to be Gold that glifted, and all to be Golpel that Euphucs bittered, animered his to geoglofe, with this friendly close.

In that thou half made me printe to the purpose, I will not conceale my preactile; in that thou cravest my appe, assure the felle, I will be the singer next the shower, in so much as thou shall never repent thee of the one or the other; so persuade the selfe, that thou shalt since Philaurus During life, ready to comfort the hittp missionares, and succour thee in the next of the Concerning Livin, though she be faire, set is the not so amiable as my Lucille, whose sevant I have been the tearme of the peaces. But less compartions should seme ablous; this is there both the parties be without compartion, I will amit that; and seing that we had both rather be talking with them, then satisfy of them, we will immediate goods them. And truly

Euphues, I ammot a little glav, that I that have the not onely a comfort in my life, but also a companion in my love; as then ball beine wife in the chaple, to I hope thou will be fortunate in the chaute. Livia is a wench of more wit then beautie; Lucilia of more beauty then wit; both of more honelly then benot and per both of fach hono; as in all Naples there is not one in birth to be compared with epther of them; bow much therefore have we to reloice in our chaple. Conching our accelle, be then fecure: 3 Mall flap Ferardo in the mouth with fome conceit, and filthis olde head fo full of new fables , that then thalt rather bee parnelly intreated to repaire to bishoofe, then cull intreates toleanest. As olde menare very fulpicious to milicolt every thing, fo are they bery credulous to believe any thing the blind man both eate many a file. Joes, but fate Euphues, tokehe my Philaucus that thou the felle finalloin not a Guogen: with mojo Philaurusolonol marke, butill be havalmon olgeneoit. But late Euphues, let be gou seacutly to the Cytine of our two Saints, there to offer our Depotion : for mp beanes teach me that fact a wound mult be bested to beceit was first burt; and to this disease we will vie a common remedie, but per comfortable. The eye that blinded the Mall make the for the Scorpi on that firing the , that beate the ; a tharpe lose bath a thost cure : let be go. To the which Euphues confented willingly, fmiling to himfelfe, to fie how he had brought Philautus into a foles Barable resembles daltinamentent bedies is india

Beremay von fe, Bentlemen, the fathifood in fellowihip the transe in trienchippe; the painter meath with the leaven dagger, the faire wordes that make following that I will not trouble you with superfluous aboution, but during feare me, I have beine teolous with the bare vilconrie of this Hillory.

Philautust Euphuestepsico to the houle of Ferando, then found pittile Lucilla and Livia, accompanies with other Sentlewomen, neyther being tole; not well imploped, playing at Caroes. But when Lucilla behelv Buphues, could fearcely containe her felle from embracing him; not womanly hameladuelle, am Philanus his prefence,

## Euphueslau I

ender inifehom. Euphuca out be other five inne fallen into lu a traunce, that be tiab not the poiner exther to increur himself ex falute the Bentlewemen: at the last Lucilla beganne as or

ereunce, that he hab not the poincerenther to faccent himself or fallet the Gentlewemen: at the last Lucilia beganner as one that beth might be bold, on this manner.

Gentlemen, although vone long ablance gave and occasion to thinke you will be pour fames luspictons, by so much a more pour are invicom, by how much a more you are invitored. The pour bifcourie being left imported, canted he alto long (as momen are montion things that like them) are hidden for, things that like them) and how the result of the point of the pour of the more than things that like them) are the south of the point of the pour pet mobalic causes be to pinch coursele, the flowing being that like them) are the flowing the translation better for as for my friend. Actions be to surround the might be to earnestly of any soul bimalter whether it might be to earnestly of any soul bimalter whether it might be to earnestly of any soul bimalter whether it might be to earnestly of any soul bimalter whether it might be to earnestly of any soul bimalter whether it might be to earnestly of any soul bimalter whether it might be to earnestly of any soul bimalter whether it might be to earnestly of any soul bimalter whether it might be it a make amends; the onely cause 3 infiling my less at momen lasteries, the onely cause 3 infiling my less the profess of momen flatteries, the onely cause 3 infiling my less the manner. The might be read the cause of your comming, let it allow them, supplies bimalter of a farther conclusion; who leeing all the Continuous, but him, supplies to make amends; Lucilia inflames and the continuous, but him, supplies of my profess of my form forms of find my source income the source of a farther conclusion; who leeing all the Continuous at the moment counter to give bim the fearing, procable as failous ether 3 bears not set fongotten that my last tall to the telescope in the form of the profess of the contents of the cont

concerning love of logaltie, wherein women goonet excell

CALL TON SE

#### Euphues qui

men ; pet in ferancia about all others, they to larce excito, dat men are liker to marcell at them, then to indicate them, and rea-pier to laugh at their bectoes, than imitate them: for as they be hard to be wonne, without tryall of greatfaith; to are they bard to be lost without great eaule of fichtenes. It is long before the colo water feeth 3 per being once hore, it is long before it be colete : it is long before fold come to his faltnes; but being once les-

sed, it never lofeth his fanoz. The state of the selection of the second only imagination of toomens bectues: anothere I perfinates that all the Dinels in belt tooks women, I would never line benoutly to inherit heaven, or that they were all Coaints in hea-new, I wenteline more Brialy for feare of hell. Withat couls A dam heav hope in his Paravile before his tall, without a woman ? Dy how coold be bane rifer agains after hisfall, to n woman e Artificers are mont in their last workes to excit themselves; rea, God when he had made all things, at the last made man as most perfect; thinking nothing epold be framed more excellent; yet after him be created a woman, the express image of elecuity, the tiusly places of nature, the unoly seeleplace forman to behold his inflemities, by comparing the firm the common perfections. Are they not more gentle, more b tie, more beautifull then men . Are not men to betoftebeb wich their qualities, that they become man to louve and fromen to folle, that they not netell full?

I am entrebinto lo large a fielde, that I malt fo time then prace; and factor pour with varietie of phraces; that I feare me I am like to infeat momen with price; which yet they have not; and men with spite, which per I mould not. If as the Horse if he know his owne throught, were no twopes to be bridled; or the Unicorne his owne bestne, were neverto be cought; to women, if they know what excellency wore in them, I feare me mon would never win them to thete wils, or taken

them from their minoe.

Lucilla began to Imile, laying 3 311 faith Euphnes, 3 to have you day there: to as the Sound when he that the h

ell, beginned to goe botone, lo when the proples of women are at the bell, if you leane not they will beginne to fatie. But Euphues (being rapt with the light of his Saint) answered, no, no, phues (being rapt with the light of his Saint). Lucilla. But while the was pet speaking, Recardo entred; beand they all votifully welcomed some: who counting Philaucus in the care, destrea him to accompany him immediately, laurus in the care, destrea him to accompany him immediately, laurus in the care, destrea him to accompany him immediately, laurus in the care, destrea him to accompany that it would be as well to the prefer ment, as to, his own profit. Philaurus consenting, for his prefer ment, as to, his own profit. Philaurus consenting,

for his preferment, as to this down product Panalist Committing, Ferardo falo bate his daughter.

Lucillo, the bygent attorne 3 hane in hand, will fearer father the to tarrie with you one house, per usp returne 3 hope within to thoot, that my ablence that not brass do force is fathe means for thoot, that my ablence that not brass do force is fathe means feafon, 3 commit all things to the runoup, withing the to feafon, 3 commit all things to the runoup, withing the to feafon, 3 commit all things to the runoup, withing the total be the feafon of the friend and the feafon of the feafon o

ble the accustomed courteste. Analoing 3 most take Philautus with me, 3 will be so deleterade pur Gentleman (his friend) fosupply his rooms; beneing you to take this hady maining for a bearty meloune, masses for spons this time of mine absence in boned mirth. Anothus 3 leave gus.

Philautus breed melt the coult of his subsen departme: which was, to revenue certain lances that were morgaged in this fathers time, to the ble of Ferando, that on that countition, has before time promise they be despited in the countition, has before time promise but the daughter in marriage. Such returns the to Euphues.

Euphues was surpaised with their incredible sor at this strange event; that he has almost founded; on strends is not to be reparted; a ferando to grachim so desired entertainment, bombted not in time to get the gud will of Lucilla; inhumationing in place connentent introduce ampany, with a hab contage and comety get are, he began to askay bet in this soft.

Centle woman, my acquaintance being setting, whom he had leveed, may are bent becooke; another times being setting are found he leveed, may are bent becooke; another times but, inhum he had leveed, may are bent becooke; another times but, gam the better buting threatmenties a year becalcal wast, gam the better buting threatmenties a year becalcal wast, gam the better buting threatmenties and so the Lucilla, that comming to perfusable of my green had.

-Euphuesquil

Naples but to letch fire, as the by toozo is, not to make my place of above: I have found fuch flames, that I can nepther quench them with the water of free-will, nep ther cole them with wifedome. For as the Bop, the pole being never to high, groweth to the end; or as the brie Bisch kindled at the roote, never leaveth butill it come to the top; or as one drop of poplon dispersith it selfs into every value: so affection having caught hold of my beart, and the spacker of lone kindled my Liver, will suddenly, though fecretly, flame by into my head, and fpread it felfeinto enery finew. It is your beautic (parnon my aboupt bolones) Lapp, that both taken enery part of me polloner, and brought me onto this deepe diffresse: but læing women, when one pray-lech them for their delects, dæme that he flattereth them to obtaine his belire ; 3 am bere prefent to pelo my felfe to fuch tryall, as your courteste in this behalfe that require. Det wil you commonly object this to such as serve you, a flarue to win your goo will, that bote lone is some coine; that the Banin, though it burne bright, is but a blaze; that scaloing water, if it sand a while, currently almost to Ace; that Pepper, though it be bote in the mouth, is cold in the malue; that the faith of men, though it frie in their mozos, it fræseth in their topzkes; which to (Lucilla) albeit they be sufficient to reprone the lightne some one, pet can they not consince energone of lewanele nepther ought the constancie of all, to be brought in questo though the subtilitie of a sew. For although the subsame of treth almost into energipood, pet he eateth not the Cedar tree; though the stone Cylindrus at energy thanter-clap, roule from the bill, pet the pure steke-stone mounteth at the noise: though the rust fret the harvest sociale, yet both it not eate into the Comeraulo: though Polypus change his hew, yet the Salamander kiepath his colour: though Proteur frant-some himselfeine nexts shape, yet Rigmalion retaineth his old some: though Ancas there to fichle to Dido; yet Troylus was to said full to Confride the his old some to said full to Crefsida: doghothers frem counterfait in their necho, yet la perfushe your felfe, that Euphues in Il be almapes cutt his bealings. But as the true gold is tryen by the touch, Naphra

Euphues in

pure Mint by the croke of the Aron; to the loyal heart of the faithful Louer is knowne by the tryal of his Lady; of the wide tryal (Lucilla) if you that account Euphues mostly, affore your feite he will be as reade to ofter himselfe a facrifice to your feite he will be as reade to ofter himselfe a facrifice to your fewere fake, as your felte that he willing to implay him in your fervice. Peyther both he willing to implay him in your fervice. Peyther both he exaucored at the he shall be tryen every map; nepther both he exaucored at the first, but a governmentenance, till time his beste shall be made manifest by his deferts. Thus not blinded by light affection, but dazeled totth your rare perfection, and botoned by your excepting courtefie, I have bussised mine entire lone; besting rou, having to god leasure, to give so friendly answer, as I map receive composition and pour commendation. Lucilla, alchough the receive comfort, and pour commendation. Lucilla, alchough the torre content to hear e this defired discourse, pervid the seme to be somethat displeased. And true ly 3 know not whather it be per cultar to that fee, to diffemble with those thom they make defire, or thother by craft they frame learned outloaraly to learn that; which inwardly they molt lone: yet inifely did the roll this in ber bead; that if the thould peelo at the first assent, bee monito think her a light boule-wife; if the thenly reied him feografully, avery baggard; minding therefore that he thould nepther take bold of her promite, neither bookindnelle of her preciencile; the leb bim indifferently mith hope and despoine, reason and affection, life and beath. Petin the end arguing wittily upon certaine questions, they sell to such agricment; as pose Philautus taine questions, they sell to such agricment; as pose Philautus woold not have agreed unto, if he bed bin prefent; yet alwaysa keping her body undefiled. And thus the replied to make the grains of interests, in giving the Gentleman; as pourmay sulped me of interests, in giving eare to pour talke; formap you continue me of lightnesse, in and fivering facts topes: Werten, as you home made mine sates glow at the rehearfall of portions, so have you gauled my heart with the rehearfall of portions, so have you gauled my heart with the remembrance of your tellie. Though you came to living the as a transper, yet were you welcome to my fathers house as a friend; and can you then so much transped the bourge of forest and can you then so much transped the bourge of forest (3 will met say of boursty) as to solicite a sate ways thanks therefore the danked. nod I

Euphues,

tines without luspicion of lewonesse, and thall 3 now income the danger of fentuall liberty? What hope can pou have to obtains my lone, liking yet I could never allow you a good loke? to oe you therefore thinks me callin entired to the bent of your dome, because I was easily intreated to listen to your late dis-course? Descing me (as anely you glosse) to excell all other in nty, div pe væme that 3 could ercede all other in beatimes? But yet I am not angry Euphues, but in an agony: for who is the hat will fret or fume with one that loueth her; if this ione to belove me, be not biffembled of It is that which cauleth mee most to feare; not that my beautie is buknown to my felfe, but that commonly we pose wenches are believed through light be tele, and ye mon are naturally inclined craftily to leave your life. When the Forepreached, the Giele perilly. The Crocovile throubeth greatest treason bover most pittifull teares: in a killing mouth there lyed a gauling mind. You have madely large a proffer of your fernice, and to faire promiles of fibelitie, that were I not over chary of mine honedie, you would in gle me to hake hands with chalitie. But certes I will epiber less a Wirgins life in earth (though I lead Apes in bell) exclis follow the cather then the gifts: pet am I nepther to precife to refule the profes, neither to penith to bibaine the god will: for excellent alwayes are the gifts which are made acceptable by the vertue of the giver. I viv at the first entrance discesses the lone, but pet villemble it. The wanton glaunces, the scalning Aghes, the louing Agnes caused ms to blush to hame, and lake wan to fears, lead they thould be perceived of any. These lubtile Hills, these painted practices (if I were to be wonne) would foone weane me from the teat of Vella, to the topes of Venus. Belldes this, the comele grace, the care qualities, the erquit perfection, were able to move a minor halfe mostified to transgrede the bands of maidenly movedly. But God frield Lucilla that thou thouldest be so careless of thine bonder, as to commit the frate thereof to a firanger. Learne then by me Euphues, to despile those things that be amiable to fugue belight. les : believe me it is pietie to abitaine from picalure.

Thou art not the first that hath folicited this fate, but the first that goeth about to leduce me ; nepther difernell thou more then other, but parell more then any, neyther ball thou m Art to discover the meaning, but more heart to open the mind. But then preferrest me before the landes, the livings, the life, thou offerest the felle a facetice for my lecuritie; thou profered me the inhole and onely loueraintie of the lernice; truely 3 were very cruell and hard barted if 3 thouloust love thee; hard hearted albeit 3 am not, but truely love thee 3 cannot, when 3 Doubt the to be my Louer.

geoner, I have not bene bled to the Court of Capid therin there be more lights then there be Bares in Athon, then Bésin Hybla, then flars in heaven. Belides this, the common people bere in Naples, are not quely both very inspicious of oder mens matters and manners ; but also bery lealous over a der mens children and maybens ; sylber therefore diffemble

thy fancie, or nead from thy folly.

But toby handen than relief from the one, leting than cannon countingly videmble the other? Pylather is now gone to Vecommingly quemois the other? Spytager is now gone to Venice: and as 3 am uncertaine of his returne; to am 3 not pring to the cause of his travell: but yet he is to from henre, that he left me in his ablence. Innowed than not Euphues, that it this have long armes, and Kalers large reaches: nepther let this have long armes, and Kalers large reaches: nepther let this comfort the, that at his beparture he pepatebake in Philaures comfort the, that at his beparture he pepatebake in Philaures place. Although my face cause him to militure my loyalty, yet my faith enforceth him to give me this libertie: though he be inspicions of my fatre blets, yet is he secure of my from honery. In place, what truth can there be found in a traveller? Inhat trust in a granger? Whose thouse am bodies both weller? Inhat trust in a granger? Whose thouse am bodies both

willer? what crue in a Granger? whose words and bodies both watch but for a winte; whose feete are suer dering; whose faith watch but for a winte; whose feete are suer dering; whose faith plighted on the Grange is turned to periury, when they both fails. plighted on the Grange is turned to periury, when they both fails. will be more transferrous to Phyllis Gen Demophon? yet her a transfer. Who more periured to Dido Gen Aneas? and ye a transfer will be more faile to Ariadne then Theseus? yet her a sapter. Willo more faile to Ariadne then Theseus? yet her a sapter. Will be more faile to Medeathen lason? Yet her a warter; both these warps.

Test to great Princes, both they bullalofull of their promites. Is fit then like that Euphues will be faithfull to Lucilla, being in Naples but a loisurner. I have not yet importen the inventive (I cannot other mile terms if) which those makes against beauties faying it was a decriffull hait with a beauty hake, and a local poplon in a painten pot. Cansi thou then be so build to fivellow the balt which will bried the bane? So fivill the print that will expire the bate. To believ the wight that will worke the beath? But it may be that with the Scorpion thou cansi the on the earth; or with the Dualle & Robuch, be lativish poplon; or with beauty line in all branery. I feare mae than built the state Contineus about the which is named of the contrary, that though thou pretand faith in the worder, thou benifes from in the heart; and though thou leave to proter lone, thou art indemed with last. And what so, that I brough thou bane exten the steas of Macket which brien incontineus, yet have I chebred the lease Tress, which maintay at modelly.

Shough then bears in the bolome the beards Araxa, mot noplome to bigginity perhans 3 the Conethat groweth in the mount I molus the oppoline of challity Paneray Gentleman accountant his calle Paners, thus hallily to think of port diposition: paroan mer Euphum, if in lone 3 call beyond the Pane, which bringeth is bound to envious mome. Although 3 my falls bours never burnt, tuberady 3 hould open the fire, pat the leasteng of others in the Cameo of lancie, marneth me to be more; though 3 mere in the Cameo of lancie, marneth me to be more; though 3 mere in the Cameo of many that baue ban pertural, which causeth me to be carefull; pet bane 3 read of many that baue ban pertural, which causeth me to be carefull; though 3 am able to consince none by profe, pet am 3 animals to supper sure by on probabilities. Alaste, toe filly soules, subject bane negher will to be eliber the wiles of men; nor wiledom to differ ble our affection, neither craft to traine in points. Loners, nepther courage to with am fair incounters, neither discretion to differ the bounding, neither bare bearts to refer these complaints; we, 3 largues for methor, being by nature simple; e and plantangled, being apt to receive the impression of lone. But alas, it is both

common and lamentable, to be hold Emplicity intropped in lub-tilty; those that have most might, to be infease with most malice. The Spiver weaveth the fine web to hang the file; the Wolfe weaveth a faire face to benoute the Lambe; the Perlin Ariteth at the Portrioge; the Cagle inappeth at the file; men are alwayes laying batts to women, which are the weaker be fels: but as yet 3 could neve bear man by fuch mares to entra man. For true it is, that men themselnes have by ble of that it mut be a bard winter when one walle eaten anoth

I have read, that the Bull being then to the Rig-tre lech his arength; that the whole there of were tra gaze if thep smell as weet Apple 3 that the Polybin by the som of Pullck, is by bught to the Choare. And then no maruell st if the flerce Bull be tamed with the figge-tre, that won bering as weake as Shæpe, bee overcome with a Figge; the wylv were be caught with an Apple, that the tame want fell is wonne with a blostome; if the siete Dotybin be allore with harmony, that women be entangled with the melovie a mens speech, faire promises, and solemne protestations. Its folly it were to, we to marke their milevieles, lid 3 am ner ther able, neither they willing to amend their manners: it be commeth me rather to their what our fere thousand, then to d pen what your sooth.

And feing 3 cannot by reason refrains your importunate inte, 3 will, by rigour none on my felfe, cavie you to refraine the meanes. I would to God Ferardo were in this point like to Lylander, which mould not fuffer his baughters to weare go; grous apparell, faying it would rather make them common then comely: I would it were in Naples a laine, which was a configuration. cofforme in Egypt, that women thomb alwayes goe bare-tol to the intent they might keep themselves alwaies a they should be like to the Snaile, subich hathener his bead. I means lo to mortifie my felte, that I will weare Sachcloth; for Owches and and Cabbis; for the Lute, his the Williams Reole: in Louers Sonets, Davids Blaim

**1** 2

But pet 3 am not lo lenfelelle, altogether to relect pour leres which if I were certainly affered to proceede of a Ampli mind, it Conto not receive to Umple a reward. And what gree ter tryall hall I have of the Amplicity and truth, then his owner equel which believe a triall? 3, but in the colbell film there is hote fire: the Mie that bath honor in her mouth, hat to bertalle : the tree that beareth the finetest fruit, bath er lap: pea. the wordes of men, though thep feeme im ple, pet their hearts are as croken as the falke of Jun onot Euphues that thou Couldelt concemne me of rigo, that I lebe to affinage the folly by realon: but take th be may, that although as vet 3 am dispolso to like of none, ve t a halloge one, a will not ingenther, in the mean

fon account me the friend, for the fee 3 will never be.
Euphuce was brought into a great quantary, and as it form nering, to beare this new kinde of kindnelle; in et meat, such sower saince: such fairs words, such faint les : foch bote lone, luch cald belire: fuch certaine hope, fact nebange; and five like one that hav looked on Medulace

cab, and to had beene turned into a frone.

Lucilla fæing bim in this pittifull plight, and learing bea to take fland if the Lure were not call out, tooke bim by the nd, and wringing dim foftly, with a finiting countenance

egen thus to comfort him;
see thinkes Euphuca changing to your colour spon de laben, you will foont change your coppy: is pour minds on your meat : a pennie to your thought.

Pitrelle (quod be) if you would buy all my houghts at that pice, I hould never be meary of thinking; but fleing it is lo are, read it and take it for nothing.

It femes tome (faib thee) that pan are in fome broke bat colours you might belt weare for your Laby

Indeed Lucilla, pou levell thretably at my thought arms of your aton imagination; to you have given but true lovers knot, wrought of changeable like, and you hat I am regiling how I might have my colours chair

Se for fiblely

Euphuce

allo, that they might agree. But let this, with fuch to beutles palls: if it please pouto command me my feed am here ready to attend your pleasure. So service Ex on here ready to access point of the other my mind, and but that you keepe alence buttill 3 have between my mind, and fecrecis when 3 have butoided my meaning. It I hould all ferro, faid be, in the one 3 were to bold, if in the other to beauty, fend, faid be, in the one 3 were to bold, if in the other to beauty.

Well then Euphues, faid thee, to it is, that for the that 3 conceins of the lovaltie, and the bappy success that is the to enforce of this our love; 3 am content to well the the place like to enfore of this our lone; I am content to pield ope the place in my beart inition than before and deleture above all other in my beart inition than before and deleture above all other in thick confent in me, If it may any inapes breed the contentation, fore I am that it will enery was produce my comfort. But asseptives from temperals mine honour as thing aimse fastly, big fact foreste in this matter, that my father bane no initing; bereof, before I have trained his minute fit to our suspole. And hereof, before I have trained his minute fit to our suspole. And though boomen have fmall force to opercamened by reafor, pet though boomen have fmall force to opercamened by reafor, pet though they fortune to be barb spacific; many prokes succeptate the of rains peace the hard spacific; many prokes succeptate the faller. Ask then book not, but I mill so bodermine mine observables in a mane heart, as her feared may enter without refigence; in a mane heart, as her feared may enter without refigence; in a mane heart, as her feared may enter without refigence; in a fair of the force of fancis fake; and his I have the first fancis fake; and his I have the first fancis fake; and his I have the first form marry me to Philautus.

The hards to confirme my hold I have marry me to Philautus.

The marriage in the first form marry me to Philautus.

po, no, Euphues; thou onely had worne me by lone, to that onely meare me by law: I force not Philautus his for to 3 map have Euphwer his triendship. Septher will 3 preferre bis policitions before the perion; nepther elicine better of his lands then of the lone. Ferardo spail somer bismberit me of my natriment. patrimony, then dithonous me in breaking my promife.

It is not his great spane; s, but thy god manners, that hall make my marriage. In token of which my fincere affection, 3 give thee my hand in pairing, and my heart to ever to beethy Lucilla. Unto tohom Euphusaan (were in this manner.

P. 18 : 27.17

It my tongue were able to biter the loyes that my bearthan conceived. I leare me though I be will baloned, yet I house bardly be believed. As my Lucilla, have much an I bound to the which preferred mine batworthineds, before the later with which preferred mine batworthineds, before the later will faiture; my love betore thine owne mil faiture; my love betore thine owne mil faiture; my love betore thine owne life? How might I excell the in courters, whom no mortall creature can exceed in confiancie? I finds it note for a fetled truth, which early I accounted to a value talke, that the purple bye will never frame; that the pure Clust will never change colour; that beautie can never be blotted with offcourtells. As touching fecrecie in this behalfs; allure your fetle, that I will not so much as tell it to my fells. Command Euphues forum for its, to bate take any exploit be it never to bangerous, to barard himselfs in any enterprize be it never to be perfect. As they were thus pleasantly conferring the one with the other, Livia (whom Euphues made his fale) entred into the Parlour, butto upom Lucilla spake in the fermes;

Doel then not laugh Livia, to lie my gholify lather him me beere lo long at Will? Excely (antwered Livia) me think me beere fo that you limite at fome pleasant thist; extres be in slowe in ea quiring of your tanks, by you flack in unflooring his qu and thus being lapper time, they all fate bowne; Luci pleased; no man better content then Euphues: who after his n pati-bauting no oppositunitie to co patrapauting no opposituatite to confer with his Lone, ha full to continue with the Gentlemomen any longer their twe be could feame no means to worke his belight, be come excule to batten his departure; promiting the next morning trouble them againe, as a guelf more bold then welcome though invien he thought himselfe to be better welcome ing that he would come. But as Ferardo went in post, turned in half, having concluded with Philautus, that then ge Could immediatly be conformated; which income e content in Philautus, that he was almost in an exta the extremity of his pattions: fuch is the fulnes and force of fure, that there is nothing to vangerous as the truiti

Euphnes.

knowing that belaise bring bangers, althouble nothing roubteoof Lucilia, whom he loved, pet feared be the ficklenes of algmen, which is alwayes to be midicalled. He bring therefore For rardo to bres he with his baughter; who being willing to bane the match made, was content incontinently to procure the meanes; finding therefore his banghter at leiture, and having knowledge of her tomer love, pake to her as followeth:

moin thou must learne to be a mother; and and bene bin careful to bring thee by a birgin; so am 3 now destranc to wake there a wise, speyther aught 3 in this matter to be any personations, so, that may bene commonly now-a-boyes are no some boun, but they begin to bribe it, nepther to after any great populant, but they begin to bribe it, nepther to after any possessions, one, so that them knowes than shalt inherit all any possessions, and should be of good breakly, able to maintain their of great inny he should be of good breakly, able to maintain their of great inny spip, able to compare with their in birth; of bones conditions, so believe thy lone; a small all any pessession, of constructions, so releven thy lone; a smaltherable to my bester, a Gentleman of great repenness, of a noble progeny, of homes behavior, of comply personage, born a brought to in Naples; Philanum (thy scients by personage, born a brought to in Naples; Philanum (thy scients as 3 abesse) thy bostones. Lucille, if then like it; mither cansit the bon billife birn, inho boanteth nothing that should cansi thy the bing; neither both any thing that should be activity.

And furtly I reloped the most, that then that he linked to bim in marriage, to bom then had loved, so I beare, bring a trappen inceptional there any listrockinals between them, there the minds be to builted; notices any belonde artis, there to be not fo long bom letted. Therefore, two ills, to the end the love both to long bom letted. Therefore, two ills, to the belight defits of either at y gramay note he accomplished, to the belight of you both. A authorise come to finish the contractor graing of you both. A authorise come to finish the contractor pour falces its bands, which pay bone already begon between your falces its loveing of bearts; that as Son both mitnelle the one by your connections; and therefore Lucilla, make inch animes to my requell, fations; and therefore Lucilla, make inch animes to my requell.

6(0)20

Lucilla abathen with this lubben speech of her tather, yet boloned with the lone of perfeiend, with a comely bathfulnelle

an imered him in this manner :

Reverend Sir; the fractinelle that I have found in the bu-effice trate of Wirginity, canfeth me to losty the fower lance which is mired with matrimonie, and the quiet life which 3 have to go being a mayben, maketh me to than the cares that are alwayes incident to a mother; neyther am 3 to wedge to the world, that 3 Goulo be moneo with great pollections; no that to be witched with wantennelle, that I hould be enticed with any many proportion; neither if I were to disposed, would The forest to bette one of noble Progeny, or so precise, to the one onely in mine owne countrey: for that commonly these things happen alwayes to the contrary. Doe we not is the Robleto match with the base, the risk with the base, he Pobleto match with the bale; the rich with the poors talian oftentimes with the Portugale? As lone knowed alones; to it regardeth no conditions; as the Loner maket pants where he liketh; to bee maketh no conditionce of the liketh; to bee maketh no conditionce of the liketh; pante where he there is the Philautus is the man that threat the ceremonies. In that Philautus is the man that threat furth himmells at my hands, and furth courtails at yours, the thouse account me his wife before he is not me, certains he like to make his rechoning twife, because he rechonsth want his Philautus would exthet the bimists of great in this Philautus would exthet the bimists of great in this Philautus would exthet the principle of great in the personners, as me of great in himlelfe of great will bome to perlioabe, as me of great lig nedo to be allured: although the Loan-Rone braineth year, it cannot more gold: though the Heat gather op the Arabe, can it not take up the puro traile. Although Philaus bimiels of vertue inflicient to into his loner, pet the obtains Lucilla. I cannot but smile to bears that a sponio be solomnized, where mener was any mention. ring, and that the towing Could be a variable in to Certes, if when I boken merrily on Philautus, he ben the way of marriage; or illesing me bispoles to ist, bet in good sarnest : then fare he might gather form prefaming love, but no promise. But me thinks it is good reason to the I should be at mine atone Brivall, and not given in the

before I knowe the Bridegroome. Therefore berr Facher, in mine epinion, as there can be no bargaine, where both be not agreed, neither any Indenture lealed, where the one will not confent lo can there be no contract, where both be not content: no Banes afted lawfully, tobere one of the parties forbioded them : no marriage made, inbere no match was meant. But 3 will beereafter frame my telle to be cop, feing 3 amclaimen to a wife because I have been curteous: and give my selfe to melancholy, sæing I am counted wonne, in that I have bæne metry. And if every Gentleman be made of the mettall chat Philaptus is, then I leave I thall be challenged of as many as I have bled to company with a be a common wife to all choic that have commanly released bither. Py buety therefore ever referued. I here on my knees for weare Philautus to, my Hulband, although I accept him to, my friend, and teing I thell band, although I accept him to, my friend, and teing I thell haroly be induced ever to match with any. I beleach you, if by your fatherly love I shal be compelled, that I may match with

fact a one, as both 3 may loue, and poo may like.
Ferardo, being a grane and wife Gentleman, although be foere throughly angry, pet be niffembles bis furp, to the ent that be might by craft discover her sancy, and whispering Philautus in his eare (who san as though he had a steam his care) befired him to keep stence, butil he had buderminoro her by subtilty, which Philautus having graunted, Ferardo began to sit his daughter with this device:

Lucilla, thy colour sheweth the to be in a choice, and the hote impass he recently the colour sheweth the to be in a choice, and the

bots werds bewray thy beang wrath; but be patient, leeing all my talks was onely to trie thee: I am neither to bunatural to well thee against thins own will, neyther to malitious to web the to any against thins own will, neyther to mell I know what tarres, what teatonge, what firste, what floomes ensue, where the match is made rather by compution of the Parents, then by the consent of the parties; neither so 3 like thee the lefte, in that then like Philaurus so little: Repther can Philaurus some the start of the parties in the parties the the wate, in that then lovel the life fo wel, withing the tather to Hand to the chaunce, then to the choice of any other.

But this grieueth me most, dat donart almost bower to the paine order of the Westall Hirgins, defpiling or at the least not Deliting the facted bonds of funo ber bed. If dip Dather bay bene of that minde when the was a mairen, thou habbelt not now beine borne to be of this mind to be a Wirgine. Wep with the felf what dender profit they bring to the Common-wealth, what flight pleafure to themistues, what great grief to their Barents, which top most in their eff-fpzing, and befire most to intop the noble and bleffed name of Grandfather. Thou knoweft dat the tallest Albis ent bowne for fuell, for it beared no fruits: that the Come that gives no milke, is brought to the flaughter: chat the Brane chat gathereth no Dony is contemned : that the woman that maketh ber felte barren by not marrying, is accounted among the Grecian Lautes welle then a sarrion, as Homer reportety.

Dertoe Lucilla, if thou have any care to be a comfort to my boarp hairs, of a commodify to the Common weale, frame the felle to & honozable effate of Patrimony, which was fandified in Parabice, allowed of p Patriarks, ballowed of the old 1210phets, and commended of all persons. If thou like amp, be not affamed to tell it me, which onely am to erhout the, pea, and as much as in melpeth, to command the to love one. If he be bale, thy blood that make him noble : It beggerly, thy goods hall make him wealthy: if a Granger, thy fredome hallenfranchise bim : It be be poung, bee is the moze fitter to be de Phiere: If bebe old, the liberto thine aged Father. For 3 bad rather thou thousbest lead a life to thine ofone liking in earth, then to the great tozments leade Apes in bell. We holde there fore to make me partaker of thy belire, which will be partaket of thy biscale; pea, and afurtherer of thy belights, as far as ev ther my friends, or my lands, or my life will aretch.

Lucilla percepuing the brift of the old for ber father, weled with her felfe what was best to be done: at the last, not meping ber Fathers will, but encouraged by lone, Chaped him an an finer, which pleased Ferardo but a little, and pinched Philaum

an the parlons live, on this manner.

Der Father Ferardo, although 3 fe the bait you lap topatch me pet 3 am cotent to swallow the bok, neither are poumoje belicous to take me napping, then 3 willing to colelle my men, ning. Soit is, chat Loue bath as well inneigleb me as others, which make it as frange as 3. Repther to 3 love him fo meanly, dat 3 Could be athamed of his name, neyther is his perfonage fo mean, chat I thould loue bim fhamefully: It is Eaphues that lately arrived here at Naples, that bath battered the bulwarke of my breatt, and thall thortly enter as conquerour into my bofom. What his wealth is, I neither know it not wey it: what his wit is all Naples both know it, and wonder at it netther have 3 bin curious to enquire of his Progenitors, for that 3 bnow to noble a mino could take no original but from a noble man : for as no Bird can loke against the Sunne, but those dat be bred of the Cagle, nepther any Hawke foare fo high as the bimb of the Bobby, to no wight can have fuch excellent qualittes, except be descended of a noble race, neither be of so high capacity, bulette be be of a bigh progeny. And I hope Philaurus wil not be my foe, faing I have chofen his dere friend, neither you father be bisplealed, in that Philaurus in Displaced. you nede not mule that I thould to topainly be entangled: Lode glucs no reason of choice, neither wil it suffer any repull, Myrtha was enamoured of her naturall father, Biblis of her 1510ther, Pha ira of her forme in law. If nature can no way refig the fury of affection, how thould it be stayed by wiledome? Ferardo interrupting her in the middle of her discourte, alchongb be were mouse with inward grouge, pet he wifely represen his anger, knowing that tharpe words would but tharpen ber froward will, and dus answered ber batefig.

Lucilla, as 3 am not prefently to grant my goo wil, fo mean I not to reprehend the choice, pet wifcom willeth me to pante butill I have called (what may bappen) to my remembrance, and marned thee to be circumiped lead dprain conceit bring a Charp repentance:as for you Philautus, I mould not have you delpaire, læing that a Woman both of tentimes change ber befire. Into whom Philaums in few words mave antwere. Certain-

Sevium,

孙 2

Certainly Ferardo, 3 take the lette griele; in that 3 le her to greedy after Euphues, eby fo much the moze 3 am content to leave my fate, by bow much the more the fameth to bifosis my feruteebut as for hope, because I would not by any means tal one branthereof, 3 willabiare all places of ber above and leach ber company, whole countenance 3 have fomuchlonco: as for Euphues, and there flaving bis speech, he flang out of the bores, and repaying to his Longing, biteres thefe or the like works.

Ab mod billembling wetch Euphues, D counterfait companier-coulouf thou buter the thew of a Reofas friend, cloake the mallice of a mostalifee ? Under the colour of Camplicitie, Mionoette Image of occeit-Isthy Liviaturnet onto my Lucillatibp loue to mp Louer: the Denotion to mp Saint-Isthis the curteffe of Ashens the cauelling of Schollers, the craft of Grecians? Coulof thou not remember Phylaurus that Grecce is never without for wille Villes, never boto of fome Synon. neper to feek of form peceitfall Wifter . Is it not commonly faib of Grecians, that craft cometh to them by kino, that the plearne to peceine in their crables with then bib bis pretended curtelle bewitch the with fuch crebuitty & Shall my good will be the cante of his til will. Becaule 3 was content to be his friend, thought be memeet to be made bis #ole : 3 fee noto that as the Ifth 6colopidus in the flood Araris, at the waring of the Mone, is as white as the vinen Snow, and at the wayning as black as the burnt cuale: to Euplines, which at the first sicreating of our familiarity was very jealous, is now at the late salt become most faithleste.

But loby racher exclaime 3 not again & Lucilla, whole wanton lookes canfed Euphuce to biolate his plighted faith? Ab insetched wonch, canfi thou be folight of lone, as to change with enery wind : So becombout, as to preferre a new Louer before anoto Friend : Ab well 3 wor, that a new 1820m fwapeth cleane, and a new garment maketh the leave off the olo, though it be fitte, and new Wine causeth thee to forlake to alde , though it be better: Wach like to the mentathe 3 land

Seyrum, the pull op the olde trees when they fer the young begin to spring, and not bulike to the missous of Lesbos, which changed all per olde goine for new gialle. Hour I served the thie yeares faithfully, and am & fernen lo bubindly a Shal the fruite of my beffee be turne o to biloaine ? Mot baleffe Euphues had inneigied the thou hadd pet bone contrant : Dea, but if Euphues had not feene the willing to be mon, be would never have weet thee; but had not Euphuesentices thre with faire words, thou would finener have loved him: but hand not don given him faire libber, the tooule procepage libro the: 3 bot Euphues gave the onfet: 3 but Lucilla gave the accoston: 3 but Euphues fir & brake his mino: 3 but Lucilla first beimpapen ber meaning. Eulh, why goe 3 about to excule any of them, fixing 3 have tult cante to accule them both. Prychen angle 3 to difpute which of them both professes me the greatest villary, so hat either of them hath committed perturp. Det alchough they have found me built in perceiving their fallshub, they that not finde me flack in renenging their folly. As for Lucilla, teing 3 means altogether to forget her, I means also to forgine her, leaft in licking meanes to be renenged, mine old befire bacenged, pads hancis udah sids ad Nis gadi le madi desci vodi

Philaurus having thus discoursed with himselfe, beganne to logite to Euphuce as followething dated a natural anni of

title inepared frankenience, to behinselleib mon fweit aben A Lebogh betherto Euphues I bene theines the in my bare Lasa truffy Friend, I wil Conthé berreafter as a trodleffe foe: and atchough I cannot fix in thee leffe wit then I was wont, pet do 3 finde leffe honeflie. 3 perceine at the last (although being beceived it betwiete.) that Duike, though it be fret in fmell, is fower in the fracke; that the leafe of the Cedar træ, choughit be faire to be feene, get che frop veptinech fight: that friendship, though it be plighted by thating of the hand, pet it is thaken off by fraod of the bert. But den ball not much to boatt of, for as then hatt menne a fichie Laby, to hat thoused afaithfull friend. How cand than be fecure other con-Bancie, when thou half han fach freath of her lightness How disdudit

B 3

canst than assore the felse that the soil be saithful so the, which was been saidlesse tome a Ah Euphuca, let not the creative be an occasion so, then becaster to practic the like cruelty. He member this, that pet there never both beene any faithlesse to his Friend, that hath not also been faithlesse to his God But I way the trechery the teste, in that it commets from a Grecian, in whom is no truth. Though I be to weake to wrastle so a revenge, yet God, who permit feth no guile to be guiltlesse, will shortly require this intury; though Philautus have no policy to be because the, get this own practice shall be soficient to everthrow their parties and policy to be be under the pet this intury; though Philautus have no policy to be the this intury; though Philautus have no policy to be perthrow the parties of the said and parties that the soficient to everthrow the parties of the said and parties the said and parties the said and parties the said and parties of the said and parties the said and parties the said and parties the said and parties and said and parties are said and said and parties and said and parties and said and parties and said and parties and said and said

Contred thou Euphues for the lone of a feuitleffe pleafure. biolate the league of faithfull feienothip. Diolithou wer more the entiting labes of a leton Wiench, then the entite love of a loyall Friends If their vivoels neterminate to the felfe at the felf to be falle, why stoness thou lineare to be true a It to be true, toby art thou falle : If thou was minded both fally and forgetly to becelue me, why biobest thousatter and distemble with me at the first a gitto lone me, who book thou find at the -late Albe archeo bands of amity did volight the , toby blot thou break them : Af they did ke thee, why didden thou prayle them 2 Doft thou not know that a perfect friend thould be like the Glaffe-worme, which fhineth moft bright in the backe, of like the pure frankensence, which smelleth mot sweet when It is in the fice : 02 at the lead not bulike to the bamalke Bole, which is Tweeter in the Brill, then on the Malke? Watthou Euphues, boff rather refemble the Smalloto, which in the Some mer creepeth bover the enes of every house, in the Winter, leausnothing but bart behinde per: 02 the hamble 1800, which hauting fucked Bonp out of the faire Rober both leave it, and loathit : of the Spider which in the fineff web both bang the faired flie Douthou thinks Euphues, that the craft in betraying me, that any whit coole my courage in renenging the billang : or that a Bentleman of Naples, will put op fuch an interpatthe bands of a Scholler & And if 3 doe, it is not for want of courage to maintain mp inti quarel, but of toil, which thinketh

thinkely (to me to get to baine a conquest. I know that Menelaus for his ten pears war, endored fon pears wo, that after all his arise he wan but a strumper, that for all his traumsle, he reouced (I cannot supreclaimed) but a struggler! which was as much in my subgement, as to strive for a broken Glasse, which is good so, nothing! I wish these rather Menelaus care, then my selle his conquest, that thou being beloved by Lupista, mail the ther know what it is to be deceived; then I having conquered the, should prome what it were to bring backe a dissembler.

Seing therfore there can no greater revenge light bronther then that as thou had reaped where another hath fown, to another may thresh that which thou had coaped a dwill pray that thou made be mealared but o with the like measure that thou has meater but to operath at tages thou had thought the conficience to betray me, to other may be me it no disponely to beceive their that as Eucilla made it a light matter to follower his allower that the private betray the philaunus to the may make it a more to to lake bet new philaunus to the histories to patte as it is like by my compasse, then that thou for the troubles, and the the to ments which then had already thrown into the harts teles of others. Thus boying sportly to be the as populations my fell to hapletle, a with my with were as efficiently enough as it is hapletle, a with my with were as efficiently enough.

tranflers emmiels into the chare of Amphicio, to embrore Alec**ressio distr**the former of a Swain, to enjoy Luda? Fris a **evivelid C**autelo: (utas Crewic of gola to with Dance! Div not Neprine coange himielle into a Gerferia Herr, a silvo, a

Philaurus ollpatching a mellenger with this Letter theolip to Euphues, went into the fields to walke there, either to orgen his choler, of to chew upon his melandolp. But Euphues having read the contents, was well content, letting his talk at naught, and aimwered his taunts, in their groung trained. It indight, and aimwered his taunts, in their groung trained. It in the four inner, and in aldinalid to many and an offer you.

Themember Philautus, boto ballantly Aiax boates in the Itentsolarmes, pet Villesbare away the armous and it may be, that though thou crake of thine ownecourage, thou maintenance.

Carpsthat be canqued. Dost won winke Euphnees uch not and that he is not able to with anothy courage, as such and lack that he cannot vicery dy crast. Also good louie, it fareth with the as with the Benne, which when the Puttock bath caught her chicken, beginneth to cackle, and thou having lost thy Louer; beginnest to prattle. Duth Philautus, 3 am in this point of Euripides his mind, who thinks it lainful for the better of a Ringdom to transgresse the bounds of honesty, and so, the lone of a Laby, to biolate and break the bonds of honesty.

The friendship between man and man, as it is common, fo it is of course; between man and Moman, as it is shome, fo is it forces, the one procedeth of the similitate of manners, the other of the sincerity of the heart: If thou have a learned the first part of Hawking; thou wouldest have learned to have belt fast, or the first note of Descant, thou wouldest have kept

the Sol, Fa, to the felfe. if a so where a libul an indiched and and

15 Mon canft blame me no moss of folly, in leaning the to love Lucilla then then mail reprone bin of folithnelle, that baning a Sparroine in his hand, letteth ber goetocatch the Phelant, as him of bulkillulnes that feeing the Peron, leaveth to levell his that at the Stockhone: 12 the Moman of councils hat bening a pead Role in her bolom, throweth it alway to go ther the freth Miolet. Loue knotweth no lames: Did not lupiter tranf-forme himfelfe into the hape of Amphitrio, to embrace Alemona? Into the forme of a Swan, to entoy Læda? Into a Bullito beguite lo : Into a thomae of gold, to win Danael Dio not Neptune change himselse into a Bepfor, a Kam, a flot, a Dolphin, anely for the lone of those be lusted after? Did not Apollo convert himselfe into a Shepheard, into a Bird, into a Lyon, for the defice be bad to beale bis difeafe? If the Gods thought no (come to become Bealls to obtaine their belt belonet, hall Euphues be conice in changing bis copie to gain his Lady? Po, no be that cannot diffemble in love, is not worky to live. Jam of this minoe, that both might and malice, becel and treacherp, all periory, any impiety may latefully be con mittevinlone, which is lawlette.

In that thou argued Lucilla of lightnes, the will hange the light of the wit. Doll thou not know out the weaks to mark if it be cloped with one viet, both fooned instart. That the Courtiers differ to well as Clownes Garlike cannot rate the Courtiers differ to well as the pure Triacle, that far tet and beare bought is good to the dies! That Euphues being a moze bainty moziell den Philautus, ought better to be accepted ? Tuth Philaurus, fet the bart at red, for the hap willerhthee to give oner all hope, both of my frenothip, and her lone: as for renenge, don art not fo able to lend a blow, as 3 to ward it metcher more bentrous to thalenge the combat, then 3 valiant to aunimer the quarrell. As Lucilla was caught by scance, so shall the be kept by force; and as done wall too limple to espie my craft, so 3 winke don wilt be too weaks to withstand my courage is the renenge standonly bppon the with, then thalt mener line to fee my tone, or to have the will, and to fare well.

to centends it but I sope tout fact bute four connectes felopie This Letter being bispatched, Euphues sent it, and Philautus read it, the difeatning those proud termes, distained also to an Iwere them, being ready to rive with Ferardo.

Euphues having for a space absented himselfe from the house of Ferardo, because he was at home, longer loss to les Lucilla, which now oppositually offered unto him, Ferardo being gone againsts Venice with Philautus; but in his ablence one Curio a Dentieman'of Naples, of little wealth and lette init, bannten Lucilla ber company, and to enchannteb ber, that Euphues was also cast off with Philautus, which thing besing unmount to Euphoes, caused him the somer to make his repaire to the prefence of his Lady, whome he finding in her mules, began pleafantly in this manner.

Pitrelle Lucilla, although my long abience might lives pour instanger, (fo) that Louers believe nothing so much as often meeting) yet I hope my presence will busoine your choller, in that Louers are soone pleased, when of their withes they be fully possible . By absence is the rather to be excused, in that your fier section. 

ther bath beene alwayes at home, whole fromnes feemed to threaten my ill fortune, and my prefence at this prefent the better to be accepted, in that I have made fuch spreak repairs to your prefence. Unto whom Lucilla aunswered with this glicks.

Ernly Euphues you have mill the cultion, for I was ner ther angry with your long ablence, nepther am I well pleaked at your presence, the one gave metather a good hope becreated neverto see you, the other giveth me a greater occasion to abhore you.

Euphues being nipped on the bead, with a pale countenance, as though his foule had for laken his body, replied as followeth.

If this lobaine change Lucilla, proceede of any defert of mine, I am beere not onely to aunimer the fact, but also to make mends so, my fault; if of any new motion or minde to sustake your new friend, I am taker to lament your inconstancie then to revenge it: but I hope that such hate love cannot be so some coloe; neyther such sayth rewarded with such sonaine suggestalinesse.

Lucilla not athames to confesse her folly, answered him with

Sir, thether your belorts of my bettre have to yought this change, it wil boot you little to know, neither on I crave amends, neither feare a revenge; as for fervent lone, you know there is notice to bote, but it is quenched with water, neither affection frong, but it is weakned with reason: let his suffice hee, hat thou knowest I care not for thee.

Indees (laid Euphues) to know the cante of your alteration would boote me little, seeing the effect taked such force. I have beard that women either love entirely, or hate bearly, a seeing you have put me out of boubt of the one, I must need persuate my selfe of the other.

Edischunge will cause Philautus to laugh me to scome, and books the lightness in turning so often. Such was the hope dat 3 conceaned of the constancts, that I spared not in all places to light

Haze op loyaltie, now my rath concette will provue mee alput,

Maje the localite, now my rang concerts will product the algorithm the a light halford.

Bay (faith Lucilla) noise thalt thou not laugh Philaurus to fair, feeing you have bronk bod) of one cap: in milery Euphules it is great comfort to have a companion. I boubt not but that es it is great comfort to have a companion. I boubt not but that you will body conspict against me to worke some milities, all you will body conspict against me to worke some milities, all you will body conspict against me to worke some milities, all you will be dring searce pour malice: who locale for being a leather for passing, may also beems you a leather for being a leat for passing, may also beems you a leather for faiting enamoured of me: and wholoever indgeth me light in faciliting of you, may thinke the easteind in louing of me: for thou that thoughtelf it lawfall to beceaus the ferend, must take no (copies to be deceaued of the foe.

Then I perceaue Lucilla ( lapoe hee) that I was made the

fale, and Philautus the laughing flocke; whose triendhippe (3 must confesse indeede) 3 have refused to obtaine the fauour: and stores another bath woman that we both have lost, James content to; my part, negther ought 3 to be greened, seeing thou

Certes Euphues (fait Lucilla) you spent your wint in walf, for your welcom is but small, and your cheere to like to be tested fancie giveth no reason of her change, nepther will be controlled to any chopes this is therefore to warne you, that from henceforth you never solicite this successful new offer anie way your service; I have chosen one (I must never confesse) nepther to be compared to Philautus in wealth, not to the in with nepther in birth to the worst of you both; I thinke God gave it me so a soft plante in remonning Philautus and shooting it me so a soft plante in remonning Philautus and shooting it me to a told plague in renouncing Philautus and chooling thee; and lithence Januar enlample to all women of lightnesse, which I am like also to be a myrror to all them of unhappines, which ill looks I must take by so much the more patiently, by bottometh the more I acknowledge my take to have believed in which the more I acknowledge my take to have believed in which the more I acknowledge my take to have believed in the more I acknowledge my take to have believed in the more I acknowledge my take to have believed in the more I acknowledge my take to have been acknowledge.

Mell Lucilla, (auntwered Euphues) this change breedeth my foreine the more, in that it is to todaine, and by formach the more 3 lament it, by home much the lette 3 lanked not for the 3 lanked my lament it for color, and my cheere to timple, it is 30 that my incloude is to color, and my cheere to timple, it

tothing touchethme, feeing your larks is to bot; and my mice tone for great, that I am neyther willing to recease it; not you to bell book. If tract of time, or want of triall, had cause this apriamorpholis, my greetabad beene more tollerable, and your fleeting more replable; but comming in a moment, bade legach, ballooked for another but, it increases they forme, and they shame, was remarked as a manual and a state of the state o

Euphues (quoth thee) pan make a long Parnell for a little Come, and angle for the fifth that is alreadic caught. Curio, pea. Curio is bee that both implane at his pleasure, and hall also have my life at his commandement, and although pon beeme him bimoethie to entoy that which early you accounted no tright worthy to embrace, pet seeing I esseme him more most then any, bee is to be reputed as chiefe. The Woolfs chooseth him for her make, that both 02 both endure most transit to her lake. Venus was content to take the black. Smith with his point spote. Cornelia heere in Naples, his aimed not to lone a supe Diller.

Countrey momen, inclicate Menciaus, then Theleus, and last oball Paris is if brote Brails give been lamples, that those are most to be liked; of infrancine are best beloach, or if the British of beauty Venus, and her beines, Helen and Cornelia, then that our affection stands how one free will, then am I rather to be extended then accuse . Therefore good Euphneade as merry as you may be; so, time may torned that once agains you

mayben are amusted in monomers in graphic dates and short a spend that is alreading for the fifth that is alreading for the fifth that is alreading for the fifth that is alreading to the fifth that is alreading to the fifth that is alreading to that were but meers folly. But in my minde if you he atthe pommer paper an Gale, publich as some as one had bold on her taile, will flip out of his hand, or elie a Mennoty which will be noting at enery but, but never biting a but was although the continue and Philadeus to Ivaliance and Ph

Mague, Dindigue

Euphies.

plague; nor him a veablice poplone. If or my part thinks him wordy of thee, mo don onworthy of him to although be be in wordy beformed in minufacilly, an Annocent borne, a begger by mil-foreme; per both he veletae a better then thy felfe. Inhole corrupt manners have it apprently beauenly bictus, whose tight behaviour has aimmed the lights of thy brauty; whose breather behaviour has aimmed the lights of thy brauty; whose breather Cant minde hath tierraped the innocencie of fo manya Gentlemen. And in that you bring in the example of a Beeft to confirme your folly, you their therin pour beauly offposition, which is ready to follow fact beatitnes. But Venus played faile, and what for that & Seeing ber lightings ferned for en example, 3 would with thou mightest try ber punishment for a reward, that being openly taken in any son net, all the worlde might junge whether thoube fifth or fleth, and certes in my minde no angle will hold thee, the must be a new it min man a sound to some as

Cornelia lone a spiller; another a miler, can ber folly essence the fault? Helers of Greece; into Country woman bone, but thine by profession, change am rechanges at her pleasure, graunt. Sobalt the temporale of others animate the in the lightnesse. When we was not than not beaute the states because Lais frequented them? With board from not board to sea ason, being Pasiphae lunchone? With your are done not took a son, being there, knowing that Myerka took to incense ? Whele are tette boilous that we bearing their theoretinencie, thoulouse the like house that we bearing their theoretinencie, thoulouse the like house that we bearing their theoretinencie, thoulouse the like house their the branches; not follow the like speede, neither can they excell they beere after as done meaned. I will took and therefore trace may beere after as done meaned. I will took and therefore trace well Lucilla. The most incontract that were than morten in Naples, farewell Naples, the most cutted Council all Italy, and women all saveneells are given berefore the following in the beautiful the same of the following the perfect of the beautiful the same miles of the work in the following the followin Cornelia loues a spetter; another a mifer, can bet fellper.

efthe bart will not foffer thee to eate. And why foodlook then to ment the felfe for one, in whom is neither faith nor fernence Deputerfattione of women. Ohinconstant lere. I have los Philautus, I have los Lucilla: I have los that which I shall baroly and againe, a faithfull friend. Abfoolish Euphues, who Diof thou leave Athens the nurle of miledome, to enhabite Na. ples the nourither of wantonnes. Has it not been better to tixe to have eaten Salt with the Philosophers in Greece, then Swar with the Courtiers of Italy: But behould the course of pout which alwaies enclineth to pleasure, 3 forlooke mine olo companions to learch for new friends : 3 releated the grave and fatherip countaile of Eubulus, to followe the brainficke bumores mine owne will. I addicted my felle wholly to the fernice of memen, to fpend my life in the laps of Labies, my lands in maintenance of beavery, my wit in the banities of ible Sonets I have thought that women had been as the men, that is, faithfull, pealous, and constant : but I percease they be rather took buto men by their falshood, sealousse and inconstancie. I was half perlivated, that they were made of the perfection of men, and mould be comforters, but now 3 fee they have taked of their-legion of the Serpent, and will be corrastnes.

The Popultion laith, it is banngerous to minister Populties but the Patient that baths cold stomack and hot liver, least in gluing warmth to the one, beensame the other: so verily it is bard to deale with a moman, swhole woodes seems fernent, whose hart is congealed into bard Ice. least trusting their outward talke, he be betrayed with their integrate eachery. I will to Athens, there to tossemy bookes, no moze in Naples to line with saire lookes. I will so frame my selfe, as all pourty beersafter thail rather resource to see my a mendement, then be animated to solve my some life. Philosophy: Physicks, Dininstic, shall be my study. Debeloom secrets of Bature, the expelled mange of Mozall vertues, the equalibaliance of instice, the medicines to beale all disples, howe they begin to delight me. The Axiomacs of Aristotle, the Maximes of Sustaining, the Aphorismes of Galen, have somethy made such a breach into my

mind, that 3 freme only to befire them, tobich bid onely early beteff them. If wit be employed to the honest kuby of learning, what thing suppecious as wit + If in the jole trade of lone, what thing more pestilent then wit? Che proofe of late bath beene berified in me, whom Pature bath indued with a little wit, which 3 have abused with an oblinate will; mos trae it is, that the thing the better it is, the greater is the abole, and that there is nothing, but through the malice of man it may be about feb. Doth not the fire ( an element fo necellary, that without it man cannot live ) as wel burne the boule, as burne in the benle, if it be abulco . Doth not Triacle as wel poplonas belpe, if it be taken out of time . Doth not wine, if it be immoveratlie taken, bill the Comach, enflame the liver, mischiefe the beunken? Doth not Phylick belirop if it be not well tempered ? Doth not Laws accuse if it be not rightly interpreted & Dooth not Divi-nitie condemne if it be not faithfully construct ? Is not paylon taken out of the Wong-lackle by the Spiner, benome out of the Role by the Canker, bung out of the Paple-tree by the Scozpion ? Guen lo the greatest wickednes is drawne out of the great tell wit, if it be abused by wil, or entangled with the world, or inneigled with momen. But feeting 3 fee mine otone imprette, olgand softland 3 will indeuent my felle to amend all that is pair, mo to be microur of godlines bereafter. The Role, though a little it be eaten with the Canker, yet being diffiled, yeeloeth fweet water: the you, though fretted with roll; get beeing burnt in the fire, thineth bright : and wit, although it hath been eaten with the Canker of his owne conceit, and festered with the rust of baine lone, pet being purified in the til of Williame, and tried in the fire of scale, wil thine bright, and imel tweet, in the notetheils of poung Pouices.

As therefore I gave afartwell to Lucilla, a farewell to Naples, a farewell to women: so nowe I give a farewell to the world, meaning rather to macerate my life with melancholy. then pine in folly, rather choosing to die in my findle amiddest my Bookes, then to court it in Italie, in the compan that our sparser to one more them a touning wall

denogr

Euphues

Euphucs having thus behated with himfelfe, went to his bed, there exther with deepera beceaus his fancy, or with murting to rente his ill fortune, or recent his also follow. But it happened immediatly Ferando to returns home, who hearing this firange event, was not a little amaged, and was now more ready to exhort Lucilla from the love of Gurio, then before to the tiking of Philaurus. Overfine in al half with water eyes, and a world have, began on this manner to reason with his baughter.

Lucilla, (Daughter Jam athanico to cal thre, feeling thou half neither care of thy Kathers tember affection, not of thine owne credit) what spirit hath enchaunted thy spirit, that enery minute thou altered thy minut; I thought that my boary haires thould have found comfine by thy golven lockes, ampropen age great ease, by the ripe yeares: but alas. I see in thee neither with other thy bottes, neither will to frame thy selfe to discretion, neither the nature of a child, neither the nature of a mayben, neither (I cannot without teares speake it ) any regard to thine honour; neither any care of thine honesty.

I am note ensures to remember thy Politics beath, who I am note ensures to remember thy Politics beath, who I

I am now enforced to remember the Pothers death, who I thinks was a Propherede in der life: for oftentimes the would fay, that thou beduen more beauty, then was convenient for one that thould be honted, and more cockering then was meete for one that thould be a Spatron.

mate; epther would 3 has bied in my youth in the Controp than in the cracker 3 would to Gov that either 3 has never been born, or thou never been ? As this the comfort that the Parent respeth for all his care? Is obtinacte paped for obscience? Independent entered for buty? malicious desperatuelle for Mislifeare? I percease nowe that the wife Painter faine more than the foolish Parent can, who painter house going bottonward, laying: it might well befrend, but alconditional never. Danass, who may then all, but one that disdepend him in a thing most oil hough, but if it has a thing most oil hough.

though one be all, have that one most disobedient to me in a request lawfull and reasonable. It Danaus; seeing but one of his Dangblers without nive, became himselfe without mercie, that shall Ferardo doe in this case, who hath one are all, most unnatural to him in a most insteade? Shall Curio entop the fruite of my travailes; possesse the benefit of my labours, inherite the patrimony of mine auncestours, who hath neither wise dome to increase them, not wit to keeps them?

Whilt thous Lucilla, bestow thy selfs on such a one, as hath

meither comlinede in his bodie, not knowledge in his minde, not credite in his Country & Dh I would thou hadder epther been ever faithful to Philaurus, no never faithful to Euphucs, or would thou woulded be more fickle to Curio. As the beantic bath made there the blaze of Italic, so will the lightnesse make there the by word of the world. D Lucilla, Lucilla, would thou wall less faire, so more fortunate, eyther of less honour, or greater honesse, exthere better mindee, or some buried.

Shall thine olde Father line to see the match with a poung sould.

shall thine olde Father line to see thee match with a poung soole? Shall my kinds heart be rewarded with such baking bate? Ab Lucilia, shoutmowell not the care of a frather; not the date of a frather; as Accompanies. An arme will not permit men to disperte my Daughter, and yet it will suffer these to dishonour the frather. Assection canses were to with the life; and shall it entire then to procure my death? It is my onely comfort to see the stourish in the youth: and it is dine to see meetabe in mine age. To consider, I desire to line to see specialise, and shout o see me per tist.

teeing I mp felfe was the cause? I made thee a thoman, and how hast made mee a foole: I brought thee up like a Coakes, and thou hast handled mee like a Cockloude. I speake it to mine owns shame, I made more of thee then became a father, and thou less of meethen beseemed a childe. And shall my louing care bee cause of the wicken crucktie. See, year, I am not speake that hath became so careful, northe landar shall not speake that hath became so careful, northe landar shall not speake shall be such that hath became so careful, northe landar shall not speake shall be such that hath became so careful, northe landar shall not speake shall be such that hath became so careful, northe landar shall not speake shall be such that hath became so careful.

11000

### Euphnes.

be bandled to bukindly : it is common to fee fathers too forme and chilozen toofcoloard.

Well Lucilla, the tegres which thou feel trickle botone mo cheekes, and my brops of blood (which then canfinot fee) that falt from my bart, enforce me to make an end of my talks : my fithou baneany butte of achilo, ozcare of a frend, ozcurtelled a Granger, og feeling of a Chaiftian, og humilitie of a reasonable creature, then releafe the father of gricfe, and acquite the felfe of bugratefulnes; Dtherwife thou haltbut haffen my beath, and increase the owne befame. Which if thou boo, the gaine is mine, and the lotte thine, and both infinite, and and an alidara two

Lucilla, either fo bewitchen that thee could not relent, or fo wicked, that the could not peele to ber Fathers requell, aunfivered bim on this manner. A last to send and some sential

Deere Father, as you mould bane me to thein the outle of Chile, lo ought you to the withe care of a Barent, for as the one Canbeth in obedience, fo the other is grounded bpon realon. Son would have me, as 3 owe butie to pou, to leane Curio, and delice you as you owe mee ante good tone, that you fuffer me to entry bim : It you accuse me of connaturalnes in that I prob not to your request, I am also to convenue point bubinous in that you grant not to my petition. You obteat know not what to Curio, but it is the eye of the Maister that latteth the host, and the love of the woman that maketh the man; the fire was more and the fire was mea-

fare the wind. Aftherefore my delight be the cause of pour bently, I think my forrow would be occasion of your latered And if you be angry because 3 am pleased, certes 3 beeme pou would bee content if I were diseased: which if it bee so, that my pleasure breed your paine, and mine amon your ion. I may well say that rou are an bukinde Hather, and I an bufortunate Child good Father, either content your falle with my choice, valet m Rand fo the maine chance, other wife, the griefe will be mine and the fault pours; and both intollerable, to all and the 12

Ferando, feeling his Daughter to have neither regard of his Danous not his sequelf, isomerived futban intuary griefs, that is

short space he bied, leaning Lucilla the onely betre of his lande, and Curio to pollette them; but what end came of her, seeing it is nothing incident to the history of Euphucs, it were superfluous to insert it, and so incredible, that all women would rather wonder at it, then beleeve it; which event being so strange, I had rather leane them in a muse what it should be, then in a mase in telling what it was,

Philaurus haning intelligence of Euphues his factoffe, and the fallehoode of Lucilla, although be began to rejoyce at the milery of his fellow, yet feeing her ficklenes, could not but fament her folly, and pittle his friends mif-fortune. Thinking that the lightnes of Lucilla intifed Euphues to fo great liking.

lightness of Lucillaintifed Euphues to foureat liking. Top of find Euphues and Philautus, bauing conference betweene thems felnes, calling discurtaite in the teeth each to the other, but chiefly noting discovalite in the demeanous of Lucilla, after much talk, remove their albertenothip, both abandoning Lucilla and most abbominable.

Philautus is as earnest to have Euphues tarrie in Naples, and Euphues pettrous to have Philautus to Achens, but the one is as so abolded to the Court, the other to pedbad to the Emineration that each refused the offer of the other; yet this they agreed be tweette themselves, that though their bods were by differed of place severed, yet the continuation of finite minutes, thoulands not be separated by the length of time, or also mater by change of sopl. I so my part, said Euphues, to confirm this league give the my band are my bart, and so like wife bid. Philautus and so that ing hands, they bid each other fare-theil.

Euphues to the intent beemight bride the name lathing afterions of Philautus, conneced into his Audie a certain Paniphlet, which be tearmed. A cooling Carps to Philautus, pet governly to be applied to all Louers, which I have interted as followers.

Corres to be decic to the backs, solundary because to Venica Ampres, swore to the cold, true to the crowner, fixing times, swore, sunday and being apparent to his king pain. About Dischel times duct he wife to his king pain. About Dischel times duct he with casen dus une backet of fact with Localla five

A cooling Carde for Philautus, and all a standard for the standard fo

of wing with my felle being tole, bothe I might mell be imployed (friend Philautus) 3 contofin nothing either moze fitte to continue due friendthip, or of greater force to billolue our folly, then to watte of a comery for that which many lange patt cure : for tone (Philautus) with the which I have beene lo tomented, that I have lost my time, thou so troubled, that then bast forgot reason, both so mangled with repulse, inneigled by decest, and almost mueticred by distaine, that I can neither remember our milerie without griefe, not reozelle our milhap without grones. How wantonly, yea, am how willingly, how the abuled one golden time, and millpent our gotten trealure? How curious were we to please our Lady, bow careless to displease our Lord. How deposit inferning our Goddess, howe besperate in sugetting our God. About Philautus, if the wasting of our many might not depost be, yet the mounding of our minds thould between be, if reason might nothing persuade be to wilesome, yet shame thould provoke be so wit. If Lucilla reave this trifle, the toll traight proclaime Euphuestor atrap-tone, and feeing me forme my fippet, toll either that me out for a wrangler, or call me off for a Milyer-hrawet e either conpince me of malice in bewarping their Aeights, or condemns me of milchiefe, in arming young men against fleeting Pittims. And what then - Though Curio be as hot as a foat, pet Euphneris ascold asaclock, cough be be a Cock of the game pet Exphuests content to be a craven and rete creake : hough Curio be old hundle and twang. The be, pet Euphues had rather hainke in the wetting, then walte in the wearing. Iknow Curio to be fleele to the backe, Standard bearer to Venus Campe, swozne to the creive, true to the crowne, knight mar-spal to Cupid, and beire apparant to his king born. But by that time that be bach eaten but one bushel of falt with Lucilla, bee

Gall taff ten quarters of forrow in bis lone, Gen Gall be finde for enerte pint of honep, a gallon of gall; for enery bram of pleas fore, an ounce of paine: for every inch of mitth, andl of moane. And yet Philautus, if there bee any man in bespatte to obtains his purpole, or to oblitinate in his opinion, that having lot his freedome by folly, would also look his life for love, let him repaire hither, and he shall reaps such profit, as will either quench; his sames, or assesse his fucie, epth reacis him to renounce) his Lady as most permittons, or redeeme his libertie as most precions. Come therefore to me all pe Louers that have been precions. Come meterous to the all of petitience : or believed by Maon beceived by fancie, the glatte of petitience : or believed by Maon men, the gate of pethition : be as earnest to ferke a mobicine, as men, the gate of pethition : be as earnest to ferke a mobicine, as men, the gate of perbition: be as earnest to seeke a modicine, as you were eager to runne into mischese; the earth bringed; sort as well Endine to belight the polate; as Humlock to endanger the patient; as well the Role to bistill, as the Pettle to sting, as well the Role to bistill, as the Pettle to sting, as well the Role to bistill, as the spider to petide popson. If my lemblife Bentlemen, baus given pountience, tetung comfaile make you amends, if by my folly any be allured to lost, let them by my repentance bee drattonets continencie. Achilles speare could as well beale as burt: the socreton, shough been sing, yet bee stints the paine, shough the hearte Nerius popson the Speepe, yet it is a remedie to menagainst popson, though a baue infected some by example, yet 3 tope 3 shall running many by repentance.

Michaeloener 3 speake to men, the same also 3 speake to Michaeloener 3 speake to men, the same also 3 speake to Michaeloener 3 speake to men, the same also 3 speake to Michaeloener 3 speake to men, the same also 3 speake to Michaeloener 3 speake to men, the same also 3 speake to Michaeloener 3 speake to men, the same also 3 speake to Michaeloener 3 speake to men, the same also 3 speake to Michaeloener 3 speake to men, the same also 3 speake to Michaeloener 3 speake to men, the same also 3 speake to Michaeloener 3 speake to men, the same also 3 speake to Michaeloener 3 speake to men, the same also 3 speake to Michaeloener 3 speake to men, the same also 3 speake to Michaeloener 3 speake to men, the same also 3 speake to Michaeloener 3 speake to men, the same also 3 speake to Michaeloener 3 speake to men, the same also 3 speake to Michaeloener 3 speake to men, the same also 3 speake to Michaeloener 3 speake to men also speake speake

men. I meane not to runne with the Pare, and holde with the Pound, to carry fire in the one hand and water in the other, not there to flatter men as altogether faultialle, meither to fail out their to flatter men as altogether faultialle, meither to fail out their to flatter men as altogether faultialle. with Women, as altogether guiltie: Im as 3 am not minute to pick a danke with the one, to am 3 not betermined to picke a quarrell with the other, it Momen bee not percerte, they that respensely by remedy of pleasures. If Phillis were now to take tounsaille, thee would not bee so toulish to hang persets, neither Dido so tont to vie son Aneas, neither Pasiphae so wontroos to lone a Mail, nor Phadra so munaturals to bee enamoured to tone personne. This is therefore to abmorath all young Imps.

and popiles in love not to blow the coales of fancy with belies, be climett least it Aide thee, wather fall then love tickteth thee, be climett least it Aide thee, wather fall then furfet, rather fame then Arabeta exceed. Though the beginning of love bying by light, the end byingeth believation. For as the first braughter wather both comfort the annacke, the fecous inflame the liver the third fame into the bead; to the first Ap of love is pleasant, the fecous pertilous, the third published.

glaunces, or diluxed inichtheir wicked guiles, eitherenchanted with their beautie, or enamored with their branerie, enter with their beautie, or enamored with their branerie, enter with the felse into this meditation. What that had have if how takes any proper is may rather to be my Louis in winning my pleafure. It my Lady peels to be my Louis, is it not likely the will be anothers lemman. And if the be a model Patron, my labour is los. This therefore remaineth, that either hand pine incares, or perifyinitheuries. If the be thate, then is the coy, it light then to be imported. If a grade Patron, who can wook ber's if a leist minion; who would with the ber's if one of the Verlall dirgins, they bank batter bigginitie, if one of Venus cout, they have bothen differences if how one that is faire, it will kindle is aloufer if one that is stoule, it will connect mee into fancie. Affertile to bear children, my care is increase, if barren, my griefe is augmented: if hones, I feare her beath if immobell, Affall betwearies of my life.

To that enother that I live in love, feeing alwayes it is a life more to be feared then beath? For all my time wasted in Aghes and wormen fobs, for all my treasure spent on levels, and this in folicitie, what recompense that I reape before respected that after solace then emplete thame a But happily thou will say, if I retake their curteffe, I hall be accounted a mesock, a milked sop, taunted and retained, with check and checkwate, floated and reflected foith intollerable give. Alaska fond sook, a met that so pinned to their seemes, that thou regardest more than babble then thing none bliss a more than the solation fools.

## Euphies to Philaurus

fare? Militabou refemble the kinde Spanfell, which the more be is beaten, the fonder bee is: of the foolish Cleffe; which will never away? Dood dow not know that Mamen deeme none valiant, which he be two ventrous? that they account one a valiant if he we not desperate, a pinch-penny, if he benot providat: it filent, a for this following a twole. Derverly voether at waies thinke of their Lovers, and talke of them from other will be pinglers that he not courters. Seeing therefore the berie blokenes that he not courters. Seeing therefore the berie blokenes of love is fourse, the bod cannot bee sweets: in time prevent banger, least buttinely than run into schouland perils. Search the inound while it is greens; too late comment the falue sober the lose selectered; wo the medicine bringed banble care; sober the waladop is past cure, too at spanface with a falue sober the maladop is past cure, too at spanface with a falue fober the maladop is past cure.

Beware of velapes. What levethen the graine of spullar teet, in time almost what thing is greater then the field then of? The stender twig groweth to a Cately tree, and char into with the Are be between bowne. The least Post in time exquenched with burst into a same, the least Post in time extend the chickest cloth it mo Abane read; abut sufficient face; the time was a Colone in Spayne bubermined with Counted, in Africa Thessalia with Poules, with Frogges in France; in Africa with Fixes. Is these stip wormer in tract of time overtire in the state of time over with stiges. If these still wormes in tract of timeoustthems to stately Colones; how much more will tone, which excepts sent settly into the mind, was the rust both into the pron, and is not perceived) ganfinments behave, wer and consource the soule of the section of perceived partitions, from both to marriage in wilery. Be that to bey innot to peers, and alwaies, remains in wilery. Be that to bey innot willing, will to marriage be more within. But alact is more willing, will to marriage to be more within. But alact is more common than lamentable, to be bold the tottering of ate of the urea, who thinks by describe a prepent damagers, sold which a quench size, with smake to cleave the specialty. Shep fatter them to the second over the state of the morrows, when a shell marriage percent appears increase their morrows. In the same their morrows back always increase their sources. In the state of the second of the same success their seconds. The percent appears increase their sources. The percent appears increase their sources.

Buttle Per

### suphnesso Philantus.

ated protestations, neither their becellfall promites allos thee to velayes. Thinks his with the felle, hat the sweet longs of Calipso, were subtile snares to intile Vlysica, that the Crab n eattheth the Optier when the lan Chineth e that Hyena when the speaketh like a man, deviseth most mischiese, that bo men when they be most pleasant, pretend most mischiese. Folow Alexander, which bearing the commendation and lingular com-ficial templations lines of the wife of Darius, to conragiously with soo the assaults of lancy, that he would not to much as take a view of her bear. tie. Imitate Cyrus, a Bing enbaed with lach continency, that beloached to looke on the bieto of Panthea, and when Arafpus tole bim that the erceller all mortal toights in amiable them by fomuch the moze, faid Cyrus, 3 ought to refraine from ber light, fortf I follow the counsaile in going to bee, it mape bee 3 hall belire to continue with ber, and by my light affection neglet my letious affaires. Learne of Romulus to abliaine from Miline, bett never fo belicate, of Agelilaus to belytic coffig at parell, be it never to envious of Diogenesto beteft we be they never to comely.

Dee that toucheth witch, thall be betiled, the lose eye inter

teth the lound, the focietie with women, breeveth lecuritie in foule, and makethalithe fences fencelelle. Opozeoner, ta this countaile so an article of the Creede, which 3 menn to fal iow as the chiefe argument of my fairb, that tolenes is the p mucle and nourither of fenfuall appetite, the lote maintenar of panthly affection, the Art Chaft that Cupid Gooteth in the hote liver of a herolette Louer. I would to God I were not a ole to find this to, attenth by mine owne triall, and I would the example of others tolenes have caused merather to anothe that fault, then experience of mine atometolip. Howe disclote have A beenein arining against good countails a House resolute in amoing in mine owns conceit a how someway to wickenness bow someway to wickenness to the country to the countr like them (n beliefe) who laboured till they were co CONTENT

mer liveat, and lay in bed till their bones ake. Weere of commedit Gentlemen, chat lone creeped into the minor by pring craft, and keepeth his hold by maine concage. The man being idle, the minde is apt to all bucleamelle : the mind being bopde of erercife, the man is boyde of honedy. Dooth not the rud fret the hardest prontifit be not bled e Dooth not the Wooth sate the finest garment if it be not worne . Dooth not mollegrow white imported frome, if it be not firred & Dood not implemented the wiled wit, if it be given to tolenelle . Is not the Canoing water fooner frozen then the running fireame a 3s not bee that fitted, more sabied to steep them be that toalkerb? Dood not com-mon experience make this common buto but that the fattest ground bringeth forth nothing but weeves if it be not well tolled that the Charpest wit enclined onely to wickennes if it bee not exercised & Is it not true which Seneca reporteth, dat as too much bending breaketh the bowe, lo too much remiliton fpopleti the minde? Belideschis, immoderate fleepe, immodell play, bu- 3. - 5latiable livilling of Wine, booth to weaken the fences, and bewitch the foule, that before wee feels the motion of lone we are refolued to luft and entered the etone denie being and ot deule bereing

Clebue tolenes my Philantus, fo malt thou early onbend the at 9, del bowe, and quench the brands of Cupid. Love gives place to labour, labour musting that there tone is Cupide is a crafty childe, following hole at an inch that any pleasure, and aping hole livifily that take paines. Bend the minue to the law whereby thou mails have imperstanting of also and sanctens cultomes, belend thy Clients, Entichthy Collers, and carrie credite in the Countrey. Aftern't feet learne load lame unto thee, fearch the fecrets of Physics, inhereby thou main know the hits ben nature of hearbo. I to besety how mail gamer profit to the potle, and pleasure to the minded without can be uncertainte to burnanc affaire of them for othery trance be it never to bot, for enery pality be it never for calo, the enery infection be it if co Crange , tagior aremedy & The olde hiele Canbechas yet in his oldevertue: That Galen giveth goods! Infiniantonours. If then be fortice, that then could do may be country practic of Phylick onela

Hust State Gon

Bhylicke, or lo bumile, that thou will not beate the braines a. bout the Intitates of the Law, conferall the flube, all the time. all thy treasure, to the attaining of the facted and fincere know. lenge of Dininity. By this maiff thou baiole thine incontinencie, raine thy affections, refraine thy luft. Heere Chair thou bebolo as it were in a glatte, that all the glozy of man is as the graffe, dat all dings onder beanen are but baine, that our line is but a thabow, a warfare, a pilgrimage, a vapour, a bubble, blatt : of fuch thoatnes, that David fatth, it is but a fpanne long. of fach harpnes, that lob noteth it reptenished with many miferies: of fach incertainty, that we are no fooner borne, but we are labied to beath : the one faote no looner on the ground, but the other ready to flip into the grave, Beere fait thou findeale for thy burthen of sinne, comfort for thy conscience pined with banity, mercy to, thine offences, by the marty; dome of the Saploue, it in the more to the metal more mentioned and the late.

the frute of for their

And Inbut for

By this thou chalt be able to infrence those that be meake, to consiste those that be obstinate, to consome those that be expended, to consist the desperate, to the off the presumptions, to save thine owne soule by the sate, and edite the parts of many by the form boardine. Althis seems too straight adjet for the firange disease; ontoo doly a protession so soldon a person, then imploy the selfe to martial seates, to take, to turnets, yea, to all torments, rather then to soften some san therebe, then to see a poung man abase those gitted to bis owne shame, which so all bath given bim for his owner preferment. What greater insamp, then to conset a sparpe wit to the making of sewe sommers, in the soldon are south to the making of lewes sommers, to the soldators worth folly to shake soit were against himbe am conset a snature? Is since a sit were against himbe am conset a snature? Is since so sit were against himbe am conset a snature? Is since the sold have being to the sold here so the sold have sold here against himbe am conset as nature. The all kinds of size, as it were against himbe am conset as nature? Is since the sold here sold here. The sold here sold here. The sold here sold here. The sold here sold here.

onely in Syria, that in Rhodes no Cagle will builde her nett, no Divising in Creet, no wit spring in the will of women? Portific therefore the affections, and force not nature against nature to Arine in baine. Doeinto the Country, looke to the grounds, poake thine Dren, follow the Plough, graft thy trees, behold the following for the Cattell, and deutle with the felle home the increase of them follows for may increase the profit. In Autumne polithine Apples, in So- July & Hands mer pile the barnett, in the Spring trim the Garden, in Winter the Miloods, and thus beginning to belight to be a good Bufband, thou shalt begin to betest to be in loue with an ible bufwife : when profit shall begin to fill the pursetouth golde, then pleafore hall have no force to befile dy minde with love .. For bonest recreation after the tople, ble bonting or hawking, epther rouse the Deere, or onpeacch the Paciant, fo halt thou roote out the remembrance of the former lone, and repent the of fuch foolish last and pregent and pregent and this on the

And although the lineet bart bime thee by outhalwayento poloe a candle at her thring, mid to affer the beaution to thing owne destruction, pet gos; runne, flie into thy Country, neyther water thou the plants in that thou veparted from the Piggel-nie, neither dand in a mammering whether it be bell to bepart or not but by how much the more thou art bumilling to goe, by lo much the more baffen thy fleps : neither fains to the felts any fleenelelle excuse whereby thou mail tacry. Reither let rains nor thunder, neither lightning nor tempel day the fourny, and reckon not with the felfe hold many miles thou ball gone, that the west wearines, but bow many thou hall to goe, that procureth manlinede. But foolish and franticke Louers will been my precepts harde, and eleeme my pertinations baggard : 3 mult of force confesse, that it is a corradue to the fromache of a Loner, but a comfort to a goody liner, to runthrough thousand pikes, to escape tenne thousand perils. Somer potions bying some health, Charps purgations make thost vileales, and the some the mose bitter it is in touthing. As heale the body we try Physicks, fearth cuming, proceeding. As heale the body we try Physicks, fearth cuming, proceeding to be better than the loscery, benture through fire and water, leaving nothing but some loscery, benture through fire and water, leaving nothing by rongro.

fonabt, that may be gotten for mony, be it never to much, or precured by any meanes, be they never to bulawfult . Howeman more ought we to hazard all thinges for the falegard of mine and quiet of confcience ? And certes, eafter will the remedy be when the reason is espico : Doo you not knowe the nature of me men . which is grounded onely upon extremities . Doe the thinke any man to belight in them, bulelle be doute on them ? 9 no to be fernent, in cale be be not futions? If be be cleanly the terme they him proude; if meane in apparrell, a flouen, it tall. a longis, if thort, a bivarte, if belo, blunt : if thamefall, a comard : infomuch as they have netther meane in their framps, no measure in their folly. But at the first the Ore weldeth north poake, not the Colt the fnattle, not the Louer his counfell, pe time causet the one to bende his necke, the other to open his mouth, and thould enforce the third to peeld his right to realon Lay before thine eyes, the fleights and deceites of the Laby, ber inatching in tell, and keeping in earnell, her periurie, berim pietie, the countenaunce thee theweth to thee of courfe, thelow the beareth to athers of zeale, her open malice, her billemblet

D, 3 would in repeating of their bices thou couldelt be ase toquent, as in remembring them thou oughteff to be penitent be thee never to comely; call her counterfatte, be thee nevert traight, thinke her crooked, and week all parts of her body to the world, be the never so worthy. If the be well fet, then cal her a Bolle: iflender, a Pazell twig: if Aut-bzowne, as black as a coale, if well coloured, a painted wall, if thee be pleafan then is the a wanton, if follen, a clowne: if hones then is f cop, if impudent, a barlot. Search enery beine and finnowed per dispolition, if thee hade no light in descant, belire ber to chaunt it : if no conning to vaunce, request ber to trip it : if no fkill in Spulick, proffer ber the Lute, if an ill gate, then walks with her, if tube in speach talke with her; if the begag toother, tell her formmerry tell to make her laugh : if pink eyed, forme dolefull history to cause her weepe: in the one, her grinning will the ber velopmed, in the other, her subyning like a lot half a louisi roaffed.

roaffen. It is a world to fee both commonly wer are bimbed with the collusions of women, and more enticed by their ornaments being artificiall, then their proportion being naturall.
I loath almost to thinks on their opniments, and Apothecarie brugs, the liking of their faces, and all their hibber fances, which bring quealines to the Comack, and disquiet to the mind. Take from them their pertisigs, their paintings, their lemels, their roles, their boulderings, and thou halt foone perceaue, that a woman is the least part of her felle. Withen they be once robbed of their roades, then wil they appeare to obtous, to bgly, to monfrous, that thou will rather think them Serpents then Saints, and fo like haggs, that thou will leave rather to be enchaunted then enamoured, la malacta, a 1430 ton oco d

Looke in their Closets, and there thalt thou timbe an Apothecaries thoppe of tweete confections, a Surgious bere of tunope falues, a Peolers pack of new langles. Belives all this, their falces, a Pedlers pack of new langles. Denotes an interplace from the falce of their leafenes, their leafenes, their ruffs, their ruffs, their figures, their form rather Carotinalis Curtisans, then model spatrons, and more carnully afficient then modued in conficience. It every one of their things fenerally be not of force to modue thee, pet all of them to pathy thouls mollifie thee. Sporenouser; to make thee the Gronger to Brine again their Sysens, and more fabrill to became their tame Servents, my countails and more fabrill to became their tame Servents, my countails is, that thou have more firings to the bowe then one ; it is fale riving at two Ankers, a fire benived in twaine, burneth dower, a fountaine ronning into many riners, is of lette force, the mind enamoured of two women, is lefte affected with bette, and lefte infected with despaire: one love expelleth another, and the remembrance of the later, quencheth the concupilcence of the

Pet if thou be so weake, being bewitchen with their wiles, that thou half neyther will to eschue, not witte to anophe their company, if then be epther is wicked, that then wilt not, or lo wedded, that thou canll not abitaine from their glaunces, pet at the least diffemble thy griefe. It thou be as hote as the Mount Etna, faine the felfe as colde as the bill Gaucalus, carre two 1 3

faces in one boobe, couer thy flaming fancy with fained affes, their thy felfound when thou art rotten; let thy hiew be merry, when the beart is melancholy, beare a pleafant countenance with a pined conficience, a painted theath with a leaden bagger. Thus differending the greefe, thou mails recure the difference to be dealth, and by feelth flineth away. If hee breake promise with thee in the night, or absent her felfe in the day, seems thou careleds, and then will these be carefull, if thou languith, then will the be lauth of her benour, yea and of the other france beat, her honesty. Stand thou on the pantodes, and the will baile barnet. Lie thou aloose, and the will sage on the lure difference has been boose, and be called backe, exther seems thou deafe and doo not heare, or desperate and not to care. Fig the place, the parters, the portain inherein thou has been concerfant with the Lady, year Philatrus, shanthe Greete where Lucilladoth divelly least the fight of per window retrue the same of the force where

epis, pet mould I bave thes to anophe folitarines, that breves melantholy: melantholy, mannelle; mannelle, milchite, and better befolation; have ever some faithfuil pheers, buth boom than mail communicate the counsailes, some Pilades to encourage Orelies, some Damon to release Pythias, some Scipio torecure Lælius. Phillis in wanding the woods, banged bet selfe, Asiarchus folsaking company, spoiled himselfs with his owne Bookin, Biarus a Romane, more wise then fortunate, being a lone, bed soped himselfs with a potstrard. Beinave of solitarines. But although I would have there his company so they recreation, yet would I have the alwayes to leane the company of those that accompany the Lady; yea, if she have any iswell of thine in her entrapy, rather lose it then goe so; it I least in seeking to recover a tripe, thou renne thine old trouble. Be not curious to rock the bates, nor carefull to be neate in the apparted, he not probigall of the goide, nor precise in the going, we not like the anglishman, which preferreth every strange sastion before the bicos his Country. Be thou bissolute, heast the Lady think thes

foolith in framing the felfe to enery fathion for her fake. Beleene not the ir oaths and folemme proteffations , their projeilmes and confurations, their teares which they have at commandement, their alluring lookes, their treabing on the toe, their bulanosh topes.

Let cuerp one loath his Lady, and be afhamed to be ber fernaunt. It is riches and eale that nourispeth affection, it is play coline, and wantonnelle that feebeth a Loueras fat as a foole : A refraine from all fuch meates as that I provoke thine appetite to luft, one all fuch meanes as may allure the mind to folly. Take cleere water for frong Wiline; broinne brean for fine spanchet Beefe and Brewis for Duailes and Partribge : for cale, la-bour : for pleafure, paine : for forfetting bunger : for fleeps wate thing : for the fellowship of Labies, the company of Johilose-

3fthou lay to me, Bhyfition beale thy felfe, 3 anniver, that ammeetly well purged of that bileale, and yet I was none more willing to cure mp felfe then to comfort my friend. And feeing the cause that made in me to colo a benotion, hould make in thes also as trojen a betire. I hope then will be as ready to provide a solve, as then was batty in leaking a sore. And yet Philaurus, I would not that all Mannen thould take Pepper in the note, in that I have disclosed the leger demaines of a seme-ty well I know none will winch except the be gauled; neither any be oftended bulette there be guilty. Therefore, I carnelly besite thee, that thou she we this cooling Carb to none, except thou she we also my belence to them all. For although I way nothing the ill will of light buswies; yet woold I be leath to lose the good will of houses spatrons. Thus being ready to goo to Achens, and ready there to entertaine thee, when severe thou statements. Chalterpaire thither: I bir thee farewell, and die uno the Cicking payole are the elientich Arennie, per both water

edigies in salidaries to be par bettorene Vierum anothe des sied apparent of action to acted betterente. Link ent es mout drout to gy

busie

To the grave Matrons and hone il Maydes

Ontlewomen, because 3 would neither be mine.

ben of purpole, nepther milconftrued of malice.

leaft epther the fimple thould suspect me of tallie. or the fabrile convening me of blatphemy againg the noble fore of women . I thought good that this mp faith foodlo be fet comme to finde facour with the one; and to confute the canils of the other. Beleene me Bentlewomen, although I have been volo to invelo bagainst many, pet I am not fo boutiff to enote them all schough I feeme not to gamelome as Aritippuetoplay with Lais , pet am 3 not to boggebas Diogel nes, to abborre all Lavies, neither would I pourhould think me fo foolifb ( although of late 3 bane been bery fantafficall ) that for the light behaniour of a folde, I monto call in quellion the bemeanour of all. I knows that as there hath beene an buchall Helen in Greece, to there hath beene allowchut Penelope, as there buth been a provincious Paliphae, to there buth been a gooly Theorica, though many hand believed to be beloued as Impirer loues Alemena, pet forme your to these to be embraced as Phrigius embracet Picra das itiere hait raignet à tottles leubell, le path mère ralet a tenout Débord, though many baus been us ficule as Lucilla, per haue there beene many as tatofoll as Lucretia. Withatlaener therefore I have spoken of the spicer against the Highes and labilities of women, I hope there is none will milliberit if the behonen, netther cate I if any vod, if the bean pariot? The lawer Crab battette them of an apple, as well at the livest Pippen, the blacke Rauen the Thape of a bird as well as the white Swan, the leuve wight the name of a woman, as well as the hones spatran. There is great difference between the flinking pubble and the cunning Areame, pet both water: great odds betweene the Avamant and the Pommice, pet both Cones quagreat diffinction to be put betweene Vicrum and the Christall, pet both glasse : great contrartety betweene Lais and Lucreria, pet both women.

**Geethe** 

Seeing therefore one may love the cleere Consult Mater, dough he load the mubble Ditch, and weare the precious Diamond, though he despile the ragged bricke, I dinke one may also with sale conscience, reverence the modelt fere of bones maidens, though be fortwear the lemb fort of unchall minions. Viviles, though be betelled Calipio with her lugred boice, pet be imbraced Penelope with her rune biffaffe. Though Euphues abhorre the beauticof Lucilla, pet wil be not abstaine from the company of a grave Mayten. Though the teares of the Bart be (alt, pet the teares of the Boze be fmeet : though the teares offome women be counterfet to occeane, pet the teares of many be current to try their lone. 3 for my part will honour chole alwayes that be boneft, and worthip them in my life, whome 3 hal know to be worthy in heir living : Reither can 3 promile fuch precisenes, that 3 thall never be caught againe with the baite of beautie : for although the falthood of Lucilla hath cauled me to forlake my wonted botage, pet the faith of fome Lady, may cause me once agains to fall into my olde disease. For as the fire frome in Lyguria, though it bee quenched with spilke, pet againe is kindled with water, or the roote of Anchula, though it be barbened with water, petagaine it is made foft with Dyle, to the part of Euphues inflamed earff with love, although it be cooled with the deceits of Lucilla, pet wil it again flame with the logalite of some honest Lavy, and although it bee baroned with the water of wiltnes, pet wil it be mollified with the Dyle of wiscome.

I preforme therefore so much byon the viscretion of you Bentlewomen, that you will not thinke the worse of me, in that I have thought so ill of some Momen; or love mes the worse, in that I loath some so much. For this is my fatth, that some one Rose will be blassed in the bud, some other never fall from the stake: that the Dake will soone be eaten with the worme, the Malnut tree never: that some Momen will easily be enticed to folly, some other never all area to bankie; you ought therefore no more to bee greeved with that which I bane sayd, then the Pint-master is affended to see the Copner panged, or the

## Euphues and his Ephcebus.

true inbiect the lake Eraptoz arraigned, of the honest man the thiefe condemned. And foe farewell.

Du baue bearbe ( Gentelemen ) bow foone the bote beffre of Euphues was turned into a color benotion, not that fance caused him to change, but that the fickenes of Lucilla enfincen bim to alter his minde. Bauing therefore betermined with him felle neuer againe to be entangled with fuch fond belights, ac cozding to the appointment made with Philautus, be immediat-Ip repaired to Atheos, there to follow his owne prinate from and calling to minde his former loolenes, and bow in his pout be bab millpent his time, be thought to give a caveat to all pa rents boto they might bying by their children in bertue, and a commannement to all pouth, howe they thould frame themfelues to their fathers instruction : In which is plainely to be feene, what wit can and will voo if it be wel imployed, which oilcourte followed: although it bring leffe pleafure to your youdful minds, then bis fird viscourse, pet will it bring more profit: in the one being contained the race of a Loner, in the other, the realons of a Dhilolopher.

## Euphues to his Ephoebus.

T is commonly layde, yet doe 3 chinke it a common lie, chat experience is the militrelle of sooles, for in my opinion they be most sooles that want it. Petther am 3 one of the least that have treed this true, neither bee only that heretofive thought it to be take. I have beene heere a Student of great wealth, of some wit, of no small acquaintance, yet have 3 learned that by experience, that I house hardy have seene he learning. I have

some wit, of no small acquaintance, yet have I learned that by experience, that I should haroly have seene by learning. I have throughly lifted the disposition of youth, wherein, I have sound more bran then meale, more bothe then leaven, more rage, then reason. He that had beene burned, knowed the force of the fire, he that had been surned, knowed the force of the fire, he that had been surned, knowed the force of the fire,

## Euphnes and his Ephcebus.

be that bath endured the bounts of fancie, knoweth belt boine to elebue the broples of affection. Let therefore my countaite be of fuch authoritie, as it may commanne you to be lober, your conperlation of fuch integritte, as it may incourage mee to goe for ward in that which I have taken in hand : the wholeeffect that be to let botten a yong man loablolate, as that nothing map be abbed to his further perfection. And alchough Place back been to curious in his Common weale, Aristotleso precise in his happyman, Tully fo pure in his Deator, that we may wel with to fee them, but never bane any bope to eniop them, pet fal my ponge 3mpe be fuch a one, as thall be perfen enery map, & pet common, if biligence e inbuffrie be employed to the attaining offach perfection. But 3 would not have young men flowe to followe my precepts, or tole, to befer the time, like . George who is ever a bogle back, pet never reeth.

If my countaite thall feeme rigozous to Fathers, to infruit their children, or heanie for pouth to follow their Warents wil, let them both remember that the Officioge digesteth hard pron to preferne his bealth, that the fouldier leth in his barnelle to atchieue conquett, that the ficke Patient Iwalloweth bitter Wills to be eased of his griefe, that youth thould endure tharps

flozmes to finde releefe.

Implelle had beene happyil I had been bufortmate; mealthie, if left meanely ; better learned, if I had been better lineb: Mee bane an old (Pronerbe) Pout will bane bis contis. Ab Bentlemen, it is a course which wee ought to make course account of, replenished with more mileries then old age, with moze sinnes then common cut-theoates, withmoze calamities then the bate of Priamus : We are no fooner out of the thei but we relemble the Cocix, which destroyed bettelle drough leste will, or the Pellican, which pearests a mound in her owner break: Whe are either led with a vaine gloss of our proper perfonage, 03 with felfe lone of our owne capacitie, eyther entangled with beautie, 02 seduced by the pastimes, either witches with bitious companie of others, or inveigled with our otone conceits: Of all these thinges 3 may the bolder speake, baning trpen

### Euphnes and his Ephcebus.

that all young Gentlemen might hunne my former loofenede, 3 have let it downe, and that all might follow my future life, 3 means hears to their what fathers thould bee, that Children thould follow, destring them both not to reject it, because it presents from one which bath been lewd, no more then if they would neglect the gold because it lieth in the dirtie earth, or the pure Mine; for that it commeth out of a homely presse, or the precious stone Acites, subject is sound in the fifthy nesses of the Cagle, or the precious genome Droconites, that is evertaken out of the head of the poyloned Pragent. But to our purpose.

# That the Child betrue borne, no ballard:

3rf, touching the procreation, it shall feeme necessary to intreate of : wholoener he be that belireth to bee the fire of an happy Sonne, of the father of a fortunate Childe, let him ablaine from thole Wannen, which be either bafe of birth, or bare of honelite: for if & Dother bee notes of incontinencie, or y father of vice, y child wil other during life be infected with the like crime, or the treacherie of the Parents as ignominie to him wil be caff in the teeth: for we commonly call those buhappy chilozen, which have sprang from buhones Parents. It is therefore agreat treafure tothe father, and tranquillitieto the mind of the child, to hane that libertie which both Pature, Lawe, and Reason hath set downe. The guilty confetence of a father that bath troben atopp, canfet bimto thinke and fulped that his father also went not right, whereby dis owne behaviour is as it were a witnesse of his owne bale nelle : even as those that come of a noble progenie boalt of their gentrie: heere-open it came, that Diophaneus, Themistocles his Son, would often and that openly lap in a great multitude, that what-former bee thould feeme to request of the Athenians be thould be fure also to obtaine: Fez laith bee, what-forcer will, that will my Mother, and that my Mother faith, mi

# Euphues and his Ephcebus.

father tooded, and what my Pather vellred, dat the Athepians will grant most willingly : The bold courage of the Lacedemonians is to be praifeb, twich fet a fine on the beab of Archidamus their Bing, for that he had married a froman of a fmall perfonage, faying be mindeb to get Ducenes, not Linges to lucceebe bim. Let be not omit that which our Annceffours where wont precisely to keepe, that men should either be sober oz dzinkelittle Wine, that would have fober and difcreet chylozen, for that the fact of the Father would be figured in the Infant : Diogenes therefore feeting a poung man either ouer-come with Drinke, or bereaued of his wite, cried with a londe boice: Pouth, youth, thou hablt a dunken Father. And thus much for procreation: now how the life thould bee led, 3 will theme beiefelp.

#### Howe the life of a young man thould be led.

Here are three thinges which cause perfection in amony. A Pature, Reason, Ale . Reason 3 call Discipline, Me. Exercise : if any one of these branches want, certainely the tree of Mertue must needes wither. For Pature without Discipline without Pature moze feeble: if exercise of findie bee bopde of any of these, it anatieth nothing. Fores in tilling of the ground and bulbandrie, there is first chosen a fertile lople, then a conning lower, then good leed: Even to mult we compare Pature to the lat Carth, the expect bulbandman to the Schoolsmailer, the faculties and letences to the pure feeds. If this ofter had not been in our pre-Decessours, Pythagoras, Socrates, Plato, and inholesuer mas renownedin Greece, for the glopp of wifebome, dep had neverbeen eternizen for wife-men, nepther canonized as it were for Saints, among those that Andie Sciences. It is therefore a most enibent signe of Gods lingular lanear towardes him that: is inductivity all these qualities, without the which man is most milerable. But if there be any one that thinketh wit not

### Euphues and Atheos.

necessary to the obtayning of wiseborn, after he hath gotten the way to Mertue by invustrie and exercise, he is an identica, in my opinion touching the true faith of learning, so, if patture play not her part, in vaine is labour, and as it is sayo before, if study be not employed, in vaine is patture: Sloth turneth the edge of wit, Study sharpeneth the mind, a thing be it never to ease, is hard to the fole, a thing bee it never so harde is easie to wit well imployed. And most plainely we may see in many

things the efficacie of inouffrie and labour.

The little drops of raine pierce the bard Warble, pront oftenhandling is worne to nothing. Belidesthis, Indu theweth ber felfe in other things, the fertile lople if it be ne tilled, both war barren, and that which is most noble by nature is made most bile by negligence, what tree be if it bee not top beareth any fruite : What Wine, if it be not propped, bringeth foozth Brapes? Is not the arength of the bove turned to weakenes with too much delicacie? were not Milo bis armes brawnfallen for want of walling ? Pozeover, by labour the fierce Unicome is tamed, the wildest faulcon is reclaimed, the greatell Balwarke is lacked. It was well anniwered of that man of Thetfalie who being bemanted to be among the Thetfalians were reputed most bile, those said be, that line at quiet and cale nevergining themselves to martiall affaires: but what ho one ble many wordes in a thing already proued. It is cultome, ble, and exercise, that brings a yong man to bertue, and bertue to bis perfection.

Lycurgus the Lame giver of the Spartanes bid nourish two Melps, both of one fire amone dam, but after sunday manner : for the one be framed to bunt, and the other to be always in the chemics end at the Postedge Pot, afterward calling the Lacedemonians into one assemblie, he said: To the attaphing of Mertue, per Lacedemonians, Concation, industrie, and Crercise, is the most nobless meanes, the truth of which I will make manifest but o pon by tryall: Then bringing south the Melpes, and setting bother there a pot and a Pare, the one range at the Pare, and theother at the Postedge Poet: the

Euphues and his Ephcebus.

Lacedemoniane scarce unberstanding the mysterie : beelapte, Bod of these be of one lire and one damme, but you see home acationaltered pature.

> T Of the Education of youth.



T is most necessarie and most naturall in mine. opinion, that the Mother of the thild be also the Purle, both for the entire laue thee beareth to the Babe, and the great befire the bath to baue it wellnourithed : Hoy is there any one moremeet to bring by the Infant, then the that bore it-Dr will.

any bee fo cateful fo; it, as the that bred it: for as the throbs and throwes in Chilo-birth wrought ber paine : fo the imiling countenance of the Infant increaleth ber pleasure. The byzed Purle to not bulike to the byzed Servant, thich not for good will, but gaine, not for the love of the man, but for the bettre of the money,

accomplifieth his papes worke.

Mozeouer, Pature in dis point enforced the Mocher, to narie her owne chilo, which hath given onto enery beat milke to luccour ber owne, mo me dinked Bature tobe amon pronivent forefeer and promider for the fame, which bath given to a woman two papps, that if the could conceine two, thee might have therewith allo to nourith twaine, and that by fucking of he mothers breat there might be a greater lone, both of the Pother towards the Child, and the child towards the spother, which is very likely to come to palle: for we fee commonly thole: that eate and drinke and lius together, to be more realous one to the other, then those that meete albome. Is not the name of a spother more sweete If it be, why is halfe the title bestower. on a Moman, which never felt the paines in conceining, neither can conceine the like pleasure innourishing, as the Po-ther booth . Is the Earth called the mother of all things, onely because it bringeth foorth? Po, but because it nourisheth those things that spring out of it: Whatsoever is bred in the Sea, is ted in the Sea, no plant, no tree, no bearbe commeth out of the grounds

## Euphuesand his Ephoebus.

ground hat is not motifienes, and as it were nursed the motifiere and milke of the earth: the Lionelle nurseth her Wibelps, the Ranen cherisheth her birds, the Aiper her brooks, and hall

a woman call away ber Wabe?

3 account it cast away, which in the Iwathe clouts is casta. fide, and little care can the Mather hane, which can fuffer fuch crueltie. And can't be tearmed with any other title then cruel tie, the Infant pet looking red of the Mother, the mother pet breathing drough the torments of ber travaile, the childen. ing for helpe, which is faide to moone wild Bealts, cuenin me felle fame moment itis bozne, oz the nert minute, to beliverit to a Grange Parle, which perhaps is neither wholefome in book neither boneff in manners : which effeemeth moze the argent although atrifle, then thy tender Infant, thy greatest tres fure? Is it not necessary and requisite, that the Babe be nurse with that true accustomed tuyce, and cherished with his wonted beat, and not fed with counterfaite opet ? Wheate theolone inte a frange ground, turnet to a contrarp graine, the Um translated into another loyle, changeth his kind. A slippe pulled from the stalke withered, the young childe as it were slipped from the paps of his Mother, either changeth his nature of al tereth his disposition. It is prettly sappe of Horace, A bellel will long time fauour of that Hquoz, that is fird poured intoit, and the Infant will ever fmell of the Purles manners, having talted of her milke.

Therefore let the Pother as often as thee thall behonde their two fountaines of Pilke, as it were of their owne accordio-wing and swelling with liquour, remember that thee is admonished of Pature, yea commanned of dutie, to cherish bet owne child with her owne teates, otherwise when the Babe. Thall now begin to tattle amocall her Apamma, with what face can she heare it of his mouth, but o whom she hath denied Apamma? It is not milke onely that increases the strength of anymenteth the body of the child, it craueth the same accordance wolffure that before it received in the bownels, by the subject the tember parts were bound and knitte together, by the indichtic increases

# Euphues and his Ephœbus.

encreased and was foccoured in the body. Certes 3 am of that mind, dat the wit and disposition is altered and changed by the milke, as the moisture e sap of the earth both change the nature of that tree or plant that it nouritheth. Witherefore the common by-word of the common people, feemeth to be grounded byon good experience, which is : The Fellow hath lucked mischiefe euen from the teat of his Butle: The Grecians when they faw any one flattiffly feb, they would lapenen as Burles, whereby they noted the great dilliking they had of their fullome feeding. The Etimologic of Mother among the Grecians, may apilp be applied to thole spothers which bunaturally beale with their chilozen, they call it Metera Neterine: that is, Pother, of not making much of, 02 of not nourithing. Deereof it commeth, that the Sonne both not with verpevellre loue bis Mother, neither with buty obey ber, his naturall affection being as it were benived, and villraught into twaine, a Mother and a Porte: Heereof it proceeded, that the spother beared but a colde kindnes towards her child, when the that fee the nature of the Parle in the nurture of the chilo. The chiefest way to learning is, it there be a mutuall lone and fernent beffre, betwene the tear cher e him that is taught : then berily the greaten furtherance to Education is, if the Mother nourth the child, and the childe lucke the Pother, that there be as it were a relation and recithe of four Panes, and administration procall order of affection.

Pet if the spother epther for the entil habite of her body, or the weakenes of her paps, cannot though the would nurle the Infant, then let ber proute luch a one, as thall be of good complerion, honest condition, carefull to tender the child, louing to fee well to it, willing to take paines, viligent in tending and promiting all things necessarie, and as like both in the lineaments of the body arm disposition of the minde to the spother as may be. Let perfore Come no occasion that may bring the child to quietnes are cleanclinede: for as the parts of a child as foone as it is borne, are framed and fathioned of the spidwife, that in all points it may be firait and comely ; to de manners of de child at the first are to be looked onto, that nothing discommend

# Euphues and his Ephoebus.

the mind, that no crooked behaniour of budecent bemeanour he

found in the man.

Poung and tender age is eaflip framed to manners, and hardle are thole things molliffed which are bato. for as the Steele is imprinted in the foft War: fo learning is ingraven in the mine ora young 3mp. Plato that binine Philosopher, abmonisheth all Parles and weaners of pont, that they fould not be too buffe. to tell them fond fables of filthy tales, leaft at their entrance in to the tooglo, thep thould be contaminated with buleemely bebautour. Unto the which, Phocilides the Boet both pittipal luce, laying; Mabilett dat the childe is young, let bim be in-Araced in vertue am litterature.

Mozeoner, the pare to be trained bp in the language of their Country, to pronounce aptly coidinaly widout Cammering. every word and Ipliable of their native fpeech, & to be kept from barbarous talke, as the Ship from Rocks : leaft being affected with their barbarisme, they be also integed with their uncleans

connerlation.

It is an olde Proverbe, that if one divell the next booze ta a Creeple, be will learne to bault, if one be conversant with an bypocrite, he will foone endenour to diffemble. When this pone Infant Chall grow in yeares, and be of that ripenelle that be can conceane learning, infomuch that he is to be committed to the tuition of some Tutoz, all viligence is to be had to fearch such none, as Mall neither be bulearned, neither ill lived, neither a

light personage word daire

A Gentleman dat hath hones and difereet Servants, bispofeth them to the encreale of his Segniozies; one he appoynteth Steward of his Courts, another over-feer of his Lands, one his Factor in farre Countries to his Merchandise, another Parnayour for his Cates at home. But if among all his Sernants be that espie one, either filthy in his talk, or foolish in his behaufour, either without wit, 02 bopd of honeup, cither an buchzift at a wittall, bim bee lets not as a Suruepour and over-feer of bis Mannoss, but as a Superviso; of his childrens conditions and manners: to him be committed the guiding and toltion of his Somes.

# Euphues and his Ephoebus.

Sonnes, which is by his proper nature a flane, a kname by condition, a, beat in behaviour: and sooner will they bestown hundred crownes to have a Horse well broken, then a childe well taught. Wherein 3 cannot but mervaile to see them so careful to increase their possessions, when they be careless to have them wife that thous imperit them.

A good and discreete Schoolemaster should be such a one as Phoenix was, the instruction of Achilles, whom Peleus (as Homer reporteth) appointed to that end, that he should be but Achilles not onely a teacher of learning, but an example of good leating. But that is most principally to be looked to, and most diligently to be sore-seene, that such Eutors be sought out so, the education of a young this, whose life bath never beene stayned with disponessy, whose good name bath never beene called into question, whose manners have beene irreprehensible before the worlde. As insulandmen bedge in their trees, so should good Schoolemaisters with good manners bedge in the wit and dispossion of the Schooler, whereby the blossomes of learning may the sooner increase to a bud.

spanie Parents are in this to be miliphed, which having nepther tryall of his honestie, not experience of his learning, to whom they commit the child to be taught, without any beeps to whom they commit the child to be taught, without any beeps of one consideration put them to one, eyther ignorant or obstinate, the which if they themselves though hoe of ignorance, the folly cannot be excused; if of obstinacte, their lewenesse is to be folly cannot be excused; if of obstinacte, their lewenesse is to be

Some Pathers are overcome with the flattery of those sooles, which profess outwardly great knowledge, and shewe a certaine kind of dissembling sincerity in their life. Others at the intreating of their samiliar stiends, are content to committe the Sonnes to one, without exther substance of bonessy, or shadowe of learning: By which their budiscreetedealing, they save lyke those since men, which reies the expert and cunning are lyke those since men, which reies the expert and cunning are lyke those since men, which reies the expert and cunning are lyke those since men, which reies the expert and cunning between men all the request of their friends, and abmitte the between practice, which dangereth the Patient, and bringeth the body to his bane. Or not britise unto those, which at the instant

### Euphues and his Ephoebus.

incant and importunate sute of their acquaintance, refuse a cunning Pilot, and choose an buskilfull Pareiner, which basarded the Ship and themselves in the calmest Sea.

Good God, can there be any that bath the name of a father, which wil esteems moze the fancy of his friend, then the nucture of his Sonne? It was not in vaine, that Crates would often say, that if it were tawfull even in the Parket place he would crie out: Whether runne you fathers, which have all your carke and care to multiply your wealth, nothing regarding your chilozen, but whom you must leave all. In this they resemble him, which is very curious about the shooe, and bach no care of the soote.

Belive this, there are many fathers to enflamed with the lone of wealth, that they be as it were incented with bate a gainff their children, which Aristippus seeing in an olde miser, dio partly note it. This old miser asking of Aristippus, what he would take to teach and bring op his Sonne, aunswered, a thousand groates? Bod speed, aunswered this old haddle, I can have two Servants of that price. Unto whom he made aunswer, thou shalt have two Servants e one Sonne, and whether will thou set! I set not absorb to have sogreate care of the right hand of the child to catte his meate, that if he handle his knife in the less hand, we reduke him senerely, and to be secure of his nurture in discipline and learning? But what one beppen to those Patents that bring by their children like spantons?

Then their Sannes thall growe to mans effate, dibaining nowe to be corrected, Aubunrne to obey, giving themselves to baine pleatures, and unseemely pastimes, then with the souls. Trewant they begin to ware wise, and to repent them of their former folly, when their Sonnes thall infinuate themselves in the company of flatterers, (a kinde of men more percisors to youth then any kind of Beasts.) when they thall baunt hardots, trequent Lauerns, he curious in their attire, costly in their diet, careless in their behaviour, when they shall either be common Dicers with Gamesters, either wanton balliers with La-

## Euphuesand his Ephcebus.

women: then the Father curfeth his own fecurity, and lament techtoo late the childs mil-fortune: then the one accused his Sire, as it were of malice, that hee would not bring him by in learning, and himselfe of milithiefe, that he gave not his minor to good letters. If these youths had been trained by in the company of any Philosopher, they would never have beene so billo-intein their life, or so resolute in their own-conceits.

It is good nurture that leaveth to bertue, am discreete bemea-

nour that plaineth the part to felicity.

Af one have either the gifts of fortune, as great riches, or of Pature, as learning be personage, be is to be despited in respect of learning. Do be a noble man it is most excellent, but that is our Ancestors, as Vly sies said to Aiax, As for our nobility, our stock, our kindred, and what sover weeder selves have not done, I scarcely account once. Biches are precious, but fortune ruled the rost, which often times taketh away all from them that have much, and giveth them more which have nothing. Glory is a thing worthy to be followed, but as it is gotten with great travaile, so is it loss in a small time.

Beauty is such a thing that we commonly prefer before all things, pet it vadeth before we percease it to flourish: Health is that which all men believe, pet ever subject to any disease: Strength is to be wished for, pet is it either abated with an Ague, or taken away with age: Mholosver therefore boasteth of force, is too beastly, seeing that he is in that quality not to be compared with Beasts, as the Lion, the Bull, the Elephant.

It is bertne, pea bertue, Gentlemen, that maketh Gentlemen, that maketh the poose rich, the bale bosne nable, the lubted a loveraigne, the deformed beautifull, the ficke, whole the weake, firong the most miserable, most happy. There are two principals and peculiar gifts in the nature of man, knowledge, and Reason: the one commanneth, the other obeyeth: these things neither the whiching wheele of fortune can change, neither the decetiful caucking of worldlings separate, neither fickness abate, neither age abouts.

31

# Euphuesand his Ephoebus.

It is onely knowledge, which worne with yeares, wareth young, and when all thinges are cut away with the Sickle of Time, Bnowledge flourithethlo bigh, that Time cannot reach ft. War taketh all things with it even as the whirle poole, pet must it leane learning behind it : wherefore it was wifely aun-(wered in my opinion of Stilpo the Philosopher: For when Demetrius won the Citty, and made it even to the ground, leaving nothing franding, he bemaunded of Stilpo, whether he had lot any thing of his in this great spoile, unto whom he aunswered,

no vertly, for war getteth no spoile of bertue.

Unto the like fence may the answere of Socrates be applied, when Gorgias afted him whether he thought the Perlian king bappy of not : 3 know not fait be, bow much bertue and difeipline be bath : for happinelle both not conflit in the gifts of fortune, but in the grace of vertue. But as there is nothing more convenient then intruction for youth, fo would I have them nurtured in luch a place as is renowmed for learning, bopde of corrupt manners, bubefiled with vice, that feeing no vaine delights, they may the more easily abstain from licentious belies. Chep that Andy to pleafe the multitude, are fure to befoleafe the wife: they that feeme to flatter rube people with their rube pretences, levell at great bonoz, baning no aime at bonety. Buthen I was beere a Student in Athens, it was thought a great commendation for a young Scholler to make an Dration Extenpoze, but certainly in my inogement it is bitterly to be conbemned, for whatfocuer is done rathly, is done also rawly the that taketh bpon him to speake without premeditation, knoweth neither bow to begin, noz were to end, but falling into a baine of babling, bitereth thole things, which with moved phe thoulo have concealed, and forgetteth those things, that before he had conceaned. An Deation either penned, either premeditated, Ree pethit lelle within the bounds of Decorum. I have read, that Pericles being at funday times called of people to plead, would alwaies auniwer that he was not ready : even after the fame maner Demoshenes being fent for to beclaime amion the mul titude, Caid, and Caid, 3 am not yet prouided.

ani

te place of Therton

Euphues and his Ephcebus.

And in his innectice againt My das, be feemeil to praple the profitablenes of premeditation. 3 confelle, faithbe, yee Athenians, chat I baue Audied and confidered deepely with my felle what to speake, for I were a fot, if without oue conuberation bab of thole chinges that are to be fpoken, 3 food bane fpoken busbuilebly. But I speake this not to this ende, to condemne the exercise of the wit, but that I would not have any young Scholler openly to exercise it: but when he should growe both in age and eloquence, infomuch as he shall chrongh great ble and good memozy beable aptly to conceane, and readily to btter any ching, then this laying @rtempoze, bringeth an abmiration and belight to the anditorie, and ingular praile and commendation to the Deatour. . For as bee that bath long time been fettered with chaines, beeing releafed, hatteth through the force of his former prons, to bee, that bath beene vieb to a Aria kinve of pleaving, when hee that talks Extempore, will favour of his former penning. But if any will vicitas it were appecept for youth to talke Extempore, bee will in timebring them to an immoderate kinde of humility. A certaine Painter brought Apelles to the countertaite of a face in a Table, faping : Los Apelles, 3 bastue this enen notie. Ombere-buto bes replied. If then have beene filent, I would have indged this piduce to have beene framed of the fodaine, Ameruaile that in this time thou conlock not paint many more of these But returne wee againe. As I would have tragicall and fately file thunned, to 3 would have that abled and bale phrase eschued, for this Civelling kinds of talks bath little modes y, theother nothing mouethouses, estactive orthogonal grant sino ton games

Bestventhis, to have the Diation att one in eneric part, neyther aborned with fine figures, neyther sprinkled with shopeephrases, bringeth tedionsnes to the hearers, and argueth the speaker of little learning, and less eloquence. We thould moreoner talks of manie matters, not always harpe boon one string, bee that always singeth one note without Descant, one string, bee that always singeth one note without Descant, breedeth no belight, bee that always playeth one part, breedeth loathsomnesse to specially that mooneth the

La lomosio bulos

mosal is miche li

## Euphues and his Ephcebus.

mind of all men, and one thing fato twice (as the fay commonly)

pelecuetha trabge: 32 2000

Homer would fap, that it leathed him to repeate any thine againe, though it were never fo pleafant of profitable. Though the Role be liveet, pet being theo with the Miolet, the linellie more fragrant: though meate nourith, pet having good fanour if prouoketh appetite. The faired Polegap is made of many for wers, the finest plante of fundap colours, the wholfomest mentcines of diners berbes : toberefoze it beboueth pouth with all industry to fearth not onely the bard questions of the Abilafa. phers, but also the fine cases of the Lawpers, not only thequirks and quiddities of the Logitians, but allo to have a fight in the numbers of Arithmeticians, the Triangles and Circles of the Geometricians, the Spheere and Blobe of the Afrologians, the notes and crochets of the apolitians, the obd conceits of the 100ets, the fimples of the Physicions, and in all things, to the en that when they thall be willed to talke of any of them, they may beignozant in nothing. expensely alies of daying contention

Dethat bath a Garben plot both as well fome the Pothearb as the Pargerom, as well as the Lecke as the Lilly, as well the iohollom Oplop as the fair Carnation, the muich he both, to the intent be may have toholfome hearbs as well to nourifh his inward parts, as imeete flowers to pleafe his outward belice, as well fruitfull plants to refresh his fences, as faire shewesto pleafe his fight. Quen fo ; wholoener that hath a tharpe and capable wit, let him as well give his mino to facred knowledge of Divinity, as to the profound from of Johilosophy, that by his wif be may not only reape pleafure but profit, not only contentation of mind, but quietnes in confcience. I will proceed in the Cou-Catton is a comment of the firm of the composition of the composition

I would have them first of all to follow philosophy, as mon ancient, pea, most excellent, for as it is pleasant to passe drongt many faire Citties, but most pleasant to dwell in the fairest: even fo to reade many Histories and Arts it is pleafant, but as it were to lodge with Philosophy mot profitable. In all

It was prettiplaide of Bion the Philosopher: Guenas when som.

# Euphuer and his Ephosbus.

the wooces could not have the company of Penclope, the prant to ter hand maides a fo they that cannot attain to the knowledge of Pullolophy, apply they minose to things mod tile and contemptible. The perfore we was preferred this follophy, as the onety Princette of all Sciences; and other Arts as way ting maides. In the cash and the distance of the country of the

For the curing and beeping in temper of the bodie, man by his industry hard found two things, Physicks and Exercise, the one cureth sickenes, the other protected the bodies temper, but mitted is nothing that may heals viscales, becare tooms of the mitted, but onely Phitolophy. By this that the learns what is boness; what disposes; what is mong much a may in one wood say what may be saled to be known; what is to be another; but it is to be another; what is to be another; entertains Prangers; honor spacificates, love and Exercise entertains Prangers; honor spacificates, love and fixed entertains of the our fernants. How we should morthly Dod; her putiful to our fathers; than in a we of our Superiours, obey Law, give place to Officers, how we may those Friends, martines our Chilopen; and that which is med noble; both we should neither be too prome in prosperious ties, neither pensions in an active our like beafes over tous with anger.

And heere granned but lament Arbens, which having beene althouses the mittle of Philosophers of Both now nourificately the name of Philosophy. For to speake plainely of the bilosopher of Athenos who both not see it and soroweat it? Such playing at Dice, such quasting of winke, such bulliance with women, such both ting of winke, such bulliance with women, such both ting that in mitte opinion, there is no quaster to Flaunders suggested to tippling, no Courtier in Italie so given to riot, no creature in the world somissed, as a Stobent in Achens.

Such a confusion of vegrees, that the Scholler knoweth not his votie to the Bachelez, not the Bachelez to the Spaiser, and the Spaiser to the Bodot: Such exception of manners, contempt of Spagistrates, such open sinnes, such prints villante, such quarrelling in the firests; such subtile practice in Chambers, as maked my hart to melt with sorrow to chinks of it, and bers, as maked my hart to melt with sorrow to chinks of it, and bers, as maked my hart to melt with sorrow to chinks of it, and

## Euphues and his Ephcebus.

than to easie pour winds Gentlemen to be pentent to remember it. Porceauer, indo booth know a Scholler by his habite? Is there any batul favolesmely a fathian, any noutlet of folings was, amphale to the easing attire either for calle as a courties, either to fleange in making; or for manurous in wearing, that is not worne of a Scholler; have they not now indiced black cloth, the Sike a Bethey not more like Courtiers then Schollers, may like Stage players then Students, more like Rushays of his ples then bitputens of Athense I hough to about tree his not indices all other some united at interest the books of far certainty, no there is no fation, mode father in apparent her population, dethere is no fation, mode father in supervet they bookst they another is no fation, mode father in Subspace for Russe, we there is no fation, more ling in Creek, many placethat they another laws never more fathers, never more prive in Russe, imore proposing in Alaly, more bring in Creek, many privite fooding in Spayne, more bound the Beathese, for backlines among the Larkes, list with between manies in Athens to bitch thinks the tree among the Larkes, list with between more manies in Athens to bitch thinks the tree populary. Be there me manies in Athens to bitch thinks the tree populary.

The partition of tentre and the second place for enotine to good bearing, thould be so shared to distinguished be subserged and thousand to distinguished be subserged to the subserged profession of knot bedgets, there should also be the trail practifulation bearedle. I have been at many line need to good tradeastricate, Pariota Granner, Within the in Germanic, in Eingland of Oxford a Cambridge, which is the were balle to the Adress, the parece in to train and as a block beare, as they be that he prove in too train, and as a block beare, as they be trained naught. Mut. I can specific to a constitution, but the choice but be greened; that by tepat to many train, as the choice but be greened; that by tepat to many trains at the second to be successful to the second to be successful. The subserve when the second to be successful to the subserve when the second to be successful.

be detrined fraught with detrumpers, when the Altar where nothing has fanatty and polities (positive view; is pollated with uncleanneds; whom the Amortates of Christenbone, which hould be the epes, the lights, the teaten, the fait, the featoning of the Mazio, archimet with bitings concupilrance, put out with price, and have fost their favour with impictic. Just not become a by-word among the common people, man they had rather fema the process for the Antique to the Antique to the Antique of the A tather tend the property for the abuse that this each inchessing induced so to say, for the abuse that this inches in the same are status inches by the same in a great deale was to there there is no their their maney, but a great deale was to their money, but when they went a sub-majority on their money, but also banque conta of good manneys. Whose not this the contest that cause a supple woman in Greece to extining against Arliens, so the saving and the contest of the saving and saving and the saving and saving ng : The paine and the perfollers, the Toto) worthe is util behod agreed, for die ene cared not bothe little paine her taketh for his monte, the other hoto little learning. I perceius that the Achiens there is no changelings a when of the it was tapt to a Lacademonian, that all the Grecians know benedy, but not one panelicoff, and they are distributed in Achiens, an olde man a college to take a place, was machingly release, at the laft, comming among the Lacademonians, all the pourty gave himplace, was machingly release. then the Athenians likes well of . When one of the Spartans or yet out a deedly the Athenians know what should be constant but they never be it. Therefore has of the Licedemonians had beengton a certaine time in Athens, seeing nothing but bauti-beengton a certaine time in Athens, seeing nothing but bauti-being, butquetting, surfetting, and licentious behautors ting, butquetting, surfetting, and licentious behautors recurring home, the was after from all thinges stocked there, meaning to to home be answered all things are botted there, meaning to to home be answered all things are botted there, meaning to to home be answered at things are botted there. that the Athenians accounted at things good, and nothing had.

Doto many abuses thould or might be redretted in all Univerfitted, especially in Aricas, it 3 were of authoritie to comment, it should be seene, or of credite to persuade those that have the beating with them, it should some be showen. And writing fee bester retornation in Arhens, my pound Ephoebus shall not be

metures in Athens and have spoken all, that you Gentlemen might fee, bow the Philosophers in Athens practile nothing line en Bhilosophy : imbat Schuoller is be that is scalous at b Booke as Chrilippus? the han not his spayee Melitla throt meste in his mouth, had perithen with famine, being allusie thering, and have for their factor will binnelette, paigon

Who fo loatchfull as Arithorle, the going to become in baue aball of Beaffe in bis band, that if the Conto betakening samber, it might fall and wake him ? Pono, the times are danged, as Quidlayth, and we are changed in the times, to endennum enerte one to amend one, and we stall foone be mended ; let bagive no occasion of ceppoch, and we shall mon eally beare the burden of falls reported. And an ive fee by learning what we thould one, for let be be as twelearns, then Athens flourish then shall the Students be hav in great repo tation, then Callicarning bane big tire and eneric good forpoler bishope West returns for once against o Philos and so the d

There is among a men a trifold him of rife e Adducto is about civill function and administration of the Comminents in Speculatine, which is continual meditation and dies. The third is alife led mod commonly a lemos life, in and a baine life, the life that the Epicures account their whole felicity, a boloptuous life, replentified with all kind of vanities if this active life be without Philolophy . It is an inle life, or a least a life entiting loped of which is too see : if the contemplation life be separaten scom the active, it is must buppaficable. I would therefore baue my youth to to bellow his flubte, as he may! both exercises in the common weate to common profit, and we imploped privat le for trispiene perfection, fo as by bis from the rule be thall beare map be nicened; and by bis government bu Audie map be increased : in this manner bio Pericles beale in civil affaires: after this feat bit Archivas the Farentine, Dyon the Syracufian, the Theban Epaminondas gonerne they? Cit. tien and the feetie, or of crecite to perfluere thole that hap doit

3 3 02 the greecile of the body, It is necessarie also someth be added, that is, that the Chilo Monto be at fuch times permi

ten to recteate himfelfe, when his minue is our come with flu-die, leaft till valling himfelfe with overwach industrie, be become bufit afterward to conceine readily : belibes thie, it will caule an apt disposition and naturals drength, that is before re-tapned. A good composition of the bodie slayers a good foundatino of clo age, for as in the faire Sommer the prepare all thinges necessarie for the cold Winter, to good manners in youry, and lawfall exercises, be as it were bidasts and nourishment for age: pet are their labours and passiones so to be tempered ! that they weaken not their bodies more by play, then other tolle they hould have done by flung a and fo tobe bles , that they about not them felues more to the exercise of the timbe, then the followwing of learning : the greatell enemies to biscipline, as Plato recountetheare labours, and fleepe. 130 2 130 by sam see and

113 tis cliarequifite thatbebelerpert in martialtaffaires ; in heoting, in darting, that be bawke and punty for his honest pas Cime and recreation : Andifalterall thele patients, be that feeme fecure, nothing regarding his bookest 3 would not bane him feonraed with Acipes, but threatned with wordes, not enlied with blower like fervants; the which the most they are beaten, the better they beare it, and the left they care in it; for Chylosen of good disposition, are either inticed by praise to goe folioard, or elhamed by dispraise to commit the like offence : those of obstinate and blocksth behaviour, are neither into wordes to be perlivaded, nepther with Aripes to be corrected. They mod now be tannied with tharpe rebukes, draight water admonifica with fapre worden, now threatnes a payment, by and by promifed a remard, and dealt withall as partes do with their Babes, whom after they have made to cry, they proffer the teate of the pole any filther or butecimely called foot the of the

botte meafore, lead danding too much in his owner encett, bee becomme obligate in his owne opinions. I have knowns many fathers, whole great love towards their Sonnes, thirth beene the saule in time that they loved them not : he when they love them not : he was the petro they bane

72333

bane that he should out-runne his selfower, they loave his with continual exercise, which is the ones on that he mile that the mane that he mile that the mane that he mile that the mane that he mile that make the mile that he make the mile that make the mile that he mile that he mile that make the mile that he mile that he

Wies mall confider that all pur life is deviced into remine and Gody. As there is watching, fo is there Geepe; as there is warre, lo is there peace : as there is Willinter, fo is there Some mer : as there be many ivorking papes ; lo is there allower Holy papes: and if I map freake all in one toope, enfelsti fauce of labour, tobich in plainly tobe feene, not onely influin binges, but allo in things without life . The onbend the Bowe that we may the better bendit; we unlouse the Harpe, that we may the found time him: the body is kept in bealth, as well with falling as with eating: the mind health with eate, as well as with labour. Those Parents are in my mind to be millibre which committhe involvence of the Chylacto the entroy of a byseling, neither alking, newber knowing, both their children profitin learnings Farifthe Father were bettrous to eram his found in that fohich he bath learned with apainer would more carefull what he bit teach: but feeing the Father car leffe inhat they learne, bein also secure what he reacheth. The notable laying of the Hosfo-keeper may be beere applied, to faid, Rothing bid fo farthe botle as the eye of the laings ale

sporeauct. I mails have the memory of children continually to be exercise, inhich is the greated furtherance to learning that can be. For this canse they fatned in their old fables, Demorp to be the spotter of personal. Children are to be chastised if they be any fifthy or buseemely take, for its Democrates sayth, the ward is the thadow of the work: they must be curteous in their behaviour, lowly in their speech, not visual ning their cockemates, or restaining their company: they must not like wantonly, neyther speaks impudently, neyther be an gry without cause; neither quarrellous without colour. A young man being percerse in nature, and prombe in worder and man

mar.

balle.

ners

. Euphyes and his EphyeBus.

incre, gaus Socrates a sput me, tubo being bioauer by his fellower, to give him another & 3 fait Socrates an Alle has hicken mee month pen alle have the to bitte him agains ; the great wildom in Socrates in suppressing his anger, is worthp great comm pation. Archicasthe Tarentine returning from warre, and find-ing his ground outrigrations with therebed and farmed by with Males, lent for his Marmer, onto thome beelaide, 313 were noranger, I would make thee cepent the tilthateantrie. Plato baning a fertiant to hote bittle was in filling of his belly; feeing bim on a time tole and buhones in behaviour , lague, Dut of in ight for 3 am incented bott franger, will be class

a Aithough thefe examples be have to imitate, pet Gouldens ry manipod ble envenous to represe that hot and broop humo which he to by nature tublect unto Madde Ment wis discrete to companie, though the apthink it adjing af no great maight, importance, pet it is mail requilite to a young man, and more necessaries to my Epharbush At had been neurotatiful to any substitution and substitution and substitution and substitution of any substitution of the straight of the substitution of the straight of the substitution of the s importance, pet is is mad sequility too a young man, and mot

The notice of the motion of the continue of th Epersus no tools has ean, A sertaine Beinteman here in Athen's incited the Bings Legarston souly and famplious teas
topersults he attentive many philosophers, and talking or binorsain (sees, both of the Common weals are hand, anely

Spofferhois

fre Sonto

Zeno late nothing. Then the Emballapoura falo, What half ine their of thee, Dizeno, to the King? Pothing and necessio, but that there is an observantin Alberts, that ainible the Botter could half this peace as a sound and good sequential example.

alled a sol

مويد موازهم است

Anacharfus suppling with Solon, was found allege having his right hand before his mouth a two his lest opposition printities, inhereby was noted, that the tongue should be raised with the trongest brible. Zeno because her monto not be inspect to reseate any thing against his tott by torments or bit off his toting, and specific in the face of the Appant modes or as old one is not made.

Poine, when Chilozen thall by wifebome and bie retrait from overmuch tatling, let them also be admonified, that toben they that fpeake, they speake nothing but truth: to lee is a bice mod vetettable; not to be suffered the stade, much lette in a fon But the greatest thing is partbebled, inhether that those are to be admitted as cockmates with children, which love themen tirely, or inbether they be to be banished from them. Withen a I feemany Hathers more cruell to their children then careful of them a which thinks it not necessary to have those about thes that most tender them is then am I balle an it were in a boobt to give countaile. Wat when I call to my remembrance, Socra tes, Plato, Xenophon, Elchines, Sebetes, and all those the many to great rule, reason, and piette, then I am encourage to imitate thele; inhose excellency booth warrant my precepts to be true. If any shall lone the child for his comity countenance, bim woold I bane to be bantibed as a mod pangerous amin bis owne good qualities, him would 3 baue to be with himil wayes, as Supervilout of his manners, luch bach beene in times pall, the love of one Athenian to the other, and one lacedemonian to the other. of the string and Indiana serging to

But baning faide almost sufficient for the education of a Chylo, I will speake two 92 three words both he should be trapated when he groweth in years. I cannot but missise the nature of divers Parents, which appoint over-seers and Autors

OSS -

for their children in their tender age y and fatter them then they come to be point men. It is have the brote in their owner hand, knowing not y that age requires to wither a hard Smalle then a pleasant Bill, and is some attreed to witherness their childrens with the knowledge and the occupies of children, as they are finall, the are they some amended, either with a safe y are found, the are they some amended, either with a safe are to be removed. But he same safe of points are almost or altogether intollerable, which give specificus to be desicated in their viet, proofgall in their or penties, build be desired, and accounting, which give specific as a busing which y committing about the first, and accounting all things bound, that are most but and abboininable of standard and disagrapheness, that are most but and abboininable of standard and disagrapheness.

Description that be view a bus regard, that their luft imple to les a young man to be matter of timilate, which pretend himselfe as it were a bond flave to fond and dustabling affections. The parents ought to take good been effectable at this lime, that they wants night to take good been effectable at this lime, that they wants their lumes to moverly, other by expense, by remarks, either by latte promites or levery practies, ender the wing the infleries of those that have contenned with wildness, or the happiness of them that have contenned the Entities of their parents of them that have contenned the Entities of their parents and cause there of punishment. But there, Barents must cause their pours to abandon the locietie of these which are noted of earl liming and lewe be dantour. Which Pichagoras seamed some input abstractly to be drivings.

fielt, that one Hould abstaine from the taste of choic chings that have blacke tailes; that is, we mus not ble the company of choic, whose corrupt manners boo as it were make cheir life black. Pot to goe absorbe balance, that is, to reneronce in stice; nepcher to feare or fattery to leane botto any one partialite: Pot to line in thenes, is, that so the hould be absorbed. Char we should not shake every man by the hand; that is, that were should not shake every man by the hand; that is, that were should not contract treinbilly with all spot to weare a straight

How youth is to be ordered, when he groweth in years.

many good people

Ringe that is, that we hould leade our life to as ince necessary to letter it with chaines. Hot to bring fire to the flaughter is, that we must not pronoke anythat is furious, with words: not coate our bearts: that is, that we should not be reported to eate our bearts: that is, that we should not be reported to be in with thoughts, consume our bodies with sobes; with some sobes; not so meable in civil affaires or business of the common weaks; so, in old time the election of spagistrates was made by politing of Beanes. Hot to put our meat in Scapio, that is see should not speake of manners or bertues; to those substantials with be infected with bice.

Pot to retire when we are come to the end of our race: that is, when we are at the point of death, we thould not be opposited with greefe, but willingly peels to nature. But 3 will return to my former precepts that is, that young men though he kept from the company of chole charace wicked, especially from the light of the flatterer. For 3 soy now, as 3 have aftentimes before said, that there is no kind of beat so noplom as the flatterer, nothing that will sooner consume, both the same and the latterer, and all bonest friends, and said to noplom as the flatterer.

rer pronoketh him to Mine: when the Kather warneth him to continency, the datterer alloreth him to loft; when the father warneth him to continency, the datterer alloreth him to loft; when the father abmonithed him to thist, the flatterer haled him to probigality; when the Kather encourageth him to labour, the flatterer loyeth a cushion bender his elboin to sleepe; bidding him to eate, drinke, and to be merry, so that the life of man is some gone, and but as a short shadowe, and seeing that we have his a subtle to live, who would boo like a servant; They say, that now their Kathers be olde, and boate through age like Saturius. Heereof it comment that young men, giving not only attentive eare, but ready coine to flatterers, fall into such marrie before they be wise, and die before they thaine. Their marrie before they be wise, and die before they thaine. Their be the heafs which line by the trenchers of young Gentlemen, and consume the trensures of their renemeioes, these bee they may consume the trensures of their renemeioes, these bee they

moy deflatterers:

How you has so to the

ordered where

gon so A Commente

for effects typed

hat footh young youths, in all their tapings, that ophoin them How Courses in all their booings, with a yea, by a nay, thefe be they that are at enery nobbs, free menty fortune, flanes there, the ou trait of erect cominate and borned to ind sorig

matheretore if there be any father that would have his chilozen nartures and brought by in honetty, let him expel thele Panthers which have a liveet furet; but a bevouring minder per would 3 not have Pacents altogether precise, or too seners in correction, but let them with milanes forgine light offences moremember that they themlelues have been young? As the Bhystion by mingling bitter poplon with fucet liquor, bringerth bealth to the boote, so the sather with sharp rehouses, scale neo with louing looks, ranfeth a rengelle and amendment in the child. But if the father be throughly angrie byon good occasion let him not continue hisrage; for 3 hab rather be thold be forme angry, then hard to be pleased; for them the fort that percease; that the father hath conceaned rather a hate then a heat a dat the father hath conceaned rather a hate then a heat a gainst bim, be becommeth besperate, nepther regarding his

Pacters ice, neicher his owne butp. die de la though they kneto them not, and feeing them; let them not feeme to fee them, and bearing them, let them not feeme to beare: we can easily forget the offences of our friends be they never forgets. not forgine the eleapes of our children be they never to small some more beare often times with our ternants, and shall were not fometimes with our formes? The fayest Jennet is ruled at well with the want as with the sparre, the wintest childe is as foone corrected with a word, as with a weapon. If the son bee so trabborne, obstinately to rabel against thee, or to within the second of the secon perferer in his wicketnes, that neither for feare of punishment bearing in the melther for hope of remark, beis any may to be reclaimed, then leeks out toms mariage fit for his vegres, which is the farett bond of pourty, and the fromgest chains to letter affections that can be found. Betlet his wife be luch a one as is neither much hobler in birth, or farce more richer in goods, but according to the folie laying: Choose one every wate as neere as may be,

equality both, for they that boide great bothers to take marry themselven to the meath, when to their to the said the marrer and the most requiste that for thers, both by their viscreet counsaile and honeit conversation be an example of smitation to their children; that they feeing in their Parents; anit were in a gladle the perfection of manera they may be encouraged by their right living to practic th like plety: Fortfulathed rebuke his chils to fwearing a mot bimielle a blafphemer , buth he not feethat in betefting bis for vice, he also noteth his owner If the Father countaile his for to refraine Mine as mult fomicholfome Jano brins bimlelfe im moverately, both he not as well represe his alone folly, as rebake his formes a Age alimay aught to be a microarfor you for inhere old age is impudent; there certainly bouth must no be thamelede a koberethe ingrobane no respect of their t rable and grap baired, attimethe young gallants have title gard of their bonest behaviour same to one toogb to conclude where age is past gravity; there point in past grace. The fine of all, wherewith 3 would have any liphachus induce, and both I would have him instructor; that briefely appears in this em not, and feeting chem; let chem not feeme to le guildigitol Biut, that he be of honest parents , murfob of his mother

brought op in fach aplace as in incorrupt, both for the opposit and manners, with fach a person as is brackled, of great reals of protoution knowledge, of absolute persons, that he be in Counter in Philosophy, inherchy bemny attains tearning, bane in all sociences a finacky inhareby be may restily offent of any thing; that his bodie be kept in his pure strong by bo ned specsife, his wittens memoriciby oftigentialindy act abandon sit alluvements of bide it and continually inclin becine: which if it thatt, as it may come to pade, then bee hope that if ener Places Common meale fall floorist, my Ephoebus thall be a Cittizen athorif Arithmele finde any bot ppman, it withemp child; if Tolly confelle any ta heard lute Opatour, it wil be inpoguing ponth. Fam beene therein

Bentlemen, to urhost you, that with all knouder you opple

Hona Andout Should spend his home -

State State

indes

poor which to the study of Phylolophy, that are job professe your selected for the charge of separate for the charge of separate for you will not be found bottle. of the outp of scholiers; let not your mindes be carried alosp with bome belights, as with transiling into farecand strange Countries; supersoon that fee more withebuests, then learns bertue and with appeither into collipative of the newe ent, the Dutchhat, the French tole, the Spanish Mapier, the Italian bille and Aknownot libete read along wit a range from rathets

Call not your eles en the beautie of women, leaf pe call away your beart with folice: let not that form Lone where with youth fatted himfelf an fatas a foole, inten your in as a finow boing cut though it be bealed, there wil alwaies remain a fear, or astine linnen Kained with black inkey though it be wathen pener to aften, mili have any you mowies to the minus once mangled of mainted with lone, though it be never to ively cured with realon, or cooled by wilbome, pet there wil appears a lear, by the which one may guelle the minue bath beene peareed, end a blemith, inhereby one may image the heart had been fai-ned. Refraine from hicing, which was the onely cause that Py-reus mas steiken to the heart; and from hanneing, which was the meanes that lost so ha haptistated): I am not be that will biss-loin boned recreation, although I betse the abuse. I speak boldly but o you, because I my sette know you: what Arhens bathbeen, what Arhensis, what Arhens should be I can gueste, that not every June and Alebouse in Arhens be as if were your chamber, frequent not those applicant tables, indeed sides for Desire of believes rates, of the meeting of promising companions. befire aforticate rates, of the meeting of youthfull companions, pe both fremb your money beinly, am your time folly imitate bire in life, whom you feems to honoxin his learning, Arthodes, he said haded who was never feems in the companie of spole; that toly be doined their time.

There is nothing more twitter then time, nothing more five eter: I me have not as Senera fold; little time to the but we leefe much, mitter have were those life by acture; but we make it those by naughtiness; counties is long; if we know how to

19 3

the it. Follow Apellesthat cunning painter; which would be no day patte over his bead without a line, without some labour. It was prettly sate of Hesiodus, let us independently reason to excell beaus, seeing beaus by nature excell men, although strictly taken it be not so, so that, man is induced with a soule, yet taken touching their perfection of sences in their kinds, it is most certains. Doch not the Lyon so strength; the Curtle so love, the Ant so labour, excel man? Doch not the Cagle treclearer a the Ant so labour, excel man? Doch not the Cagle treclearer a the Ant so labour, excel man? Doch not the Cagle treclearer a the Ant so labour, excel man? Doch not the Cagle treclearer a the Anterior some better? The speaks beare lighter? Let be the retine endeavour to excell in vertue, seeing in quality of the body loss be insertiour to beasts.

musefy eggin 200

And beere 3 am moff earnellly to erbozt pou to movelife , in your behautour, to buty to your elvers, to biligence in your fu-Dies. 3 was of late in Italy, where my eares glowed, and me bart was galled, to beare the abules diat raigned in Achens, 3 cannot tell thether those things sprang by the lewd and lying lips of the ignozant, which are alwates enemies to learning as by the reposts of fach as law them, and forreived at them. It was openly reported of an old man in Naples, that ther was moze lightnes in Achens then in all Italy, moze wanton pouths of Schollers, then in all Europe belides, more Ibapills, more Aheiles, more leas, more libilines, then in all the Ponarchies of the world: which things, although 3 think they be not true, yet can 3 not but lament; that they fould be beened to be true, and I feare me they be not altogether falle: there can no great Amonds arife, but ther mult be some fire, no great repost, with out great fulpicion. Frame werefore your lines to fuch inte gritte, pour fradies to attaining of fach perfection, that netther the might of the firong, neither the malice of the weaks. neither the livift reports of the ignorant, bee able to foot you with diffenelly, or note you of bugodlines. The and and and

The greatest harme that you can be but the envious, is to bee well: the greatest corrastue that you can give but the ignorant, is to prosper in knowledge, the greatest comfort that you can bestow on your Parents, is to line well, and to learne well the greatest commodity that you can yesto but your country,

is with inflevence to begow that talent; that by grace was given but o you.

And beere I connot choole but give you that countaile, that an old man in Naples good me most wifely, although I had then neither grace cofollow it, meither will to give eare to it, beliefing you not to reject it, because I bib once bespile it. It was thus as I can remember word for word.

Pelcend into your owns consciences, consider with your selves the great difference betweene staring and Darks blind, wit and wisedome, lone and tall. Be vierry, but with mode-sp; be sober, but not sallen a bevaliant, but not too benturous; Let your attire be comely, but not too cossy your diet wholesom, but not excessive, be passime as the word importable, to passe the time in ponest recreation a missrost no man without cause, neither be thou creations without proofe be not light to solle neither be thou creation; neither obstinate to stand in your owns conceite a serve God, frare God, lone God, and God will so blesse your, as either your parts can wish, or your friendes bester your parts can wish, or your friendes bester and a surface of the server.

bould have you all to foloto, frequent Leatures, ofe offputations openly, neglect not your private findies, let not begrees be given for love, but for learning, not for many, but for knowledges and because you shall be the better encouraged to follows my counsale, I will be as it were an example my felse, besting you all to initiate me.

Euphues having ended his discourse, and finished those precepts which he thought necessary for the instruction of pouth, gave his mind to the continual Audy of Philosophy, insomuch as he becam publique reader in the Aniversity, with such commendation, as never any before him: in the which he continued so the space of ten preces, onely searching out the secrets of Pature, and the hisdening section of Philosophy, and having collected into three volumes his Lectures, thought so the present of young Schotlers to set them soorth in print, which if hee had done, I would also in this his Anatomic have insected, but he

good Comfell when y't is ye

more of the Same

bee altering his former betermination, fell into this discourse with himfelfe.

grand speak

What Euphues, art then to abolice to the finite of the heather that then had forgotten the God in heaven? That the luit rather be imployed to the attaining of humain withoms, then dining throwing the imployed to the attaining of humain withoms, then dining throughouse the transfer the books then the confidence with his blood a What comfort can't then finde in 19th losophy to the guiltie confidence a What hope of the refurration? What gian thomas of the Wolpell?

Confider with thy felfethat thou art a gentleman, yes, and a Gentile, amount from neglect the collings than art more then a Jewe. Partiemen, which dink it a blemish to their Auncesora, and a blot to their amount Gentry, to reade or practile Diminitie. They shinks it raise inflicient for their felicity to rue well brom a great barle, to batake, to hunt, to have a functive in Philosophy, neither this king of the beginning of inflevence, neither the enter, which is, and ought to be most noble. Without this, thereis no Lawrer be be sever to eloquent, no Physician, be be never to excellent, no Philosopher, be be never to learned, no king, no keptarbehe never to ropall in hirth, to politique in peace, for expertin warre, so baliant in promesse, but he is to be described and abborcer, to make the promesse, but he is to be described and abborcer, to make the promesse, but he is to be described and abborcer, to make the promesse, but he is to be described and abborcer, to make the promesse, but he is to be described and abborcer, to make the promesse of the provinces of the percent warre, so baliant in promesse, but he is to be described and abborcer, to make the promesse of the provinces of the percent of the

pleasant Elegies of Ouid, the vepth and profound knowledge of Antiotle. Fanctuell Methorick, fanctuell Philosophy, farewell and place of the well all learning, which is not spring from the bounds of the holy Bible, who had been a dealer of the holy Bible, who had been a dealer of the holy Bible.

In this learning that we finde milke for the weake, and marrow for the strong, in this that we fee howe the ignorant may be instructed, the obstinate consistent, the penison composited, the wicked punished, the godly presented: Ab. I moulte Bentlemen would continue subjuster themselves from their owne velights, and imploy their wittes in searching these hear nearly and distinct mysteries. It is common, yea, and square their

to fee that if a young youth baue the gifts of pature, as a tharp wit, og of Fortune, as fufficient wealth to maintaine bim, bee pop imployed the one in the baine inventions of love, the other in the bile beauerp of price : the one, in the pattions of bis mind, and promites of his Lable, the other, infurnithing of his body. end furthering of his latt. Becreof it commeth, det luch baine Ditties, fuch tole Sonnets, fach enticing longs, are let footh to the gaze of the world, and the griefe of the goody. I my felfe, knowe none foilt as my felfe, who in times pall baue been fo inperdittoully abouted, that I dought no beanen to the Parabile of Loue, no Angell to be compared to my Lady : but as repentance bath cauled me to leave and load fuch baine belights, to wifesome bath opened buto mee the perfea gate to sternal life.

Befices this, 3 mp felfe haue thought, that in Diumitie there might be no eloquence which I might imitate, no plea-faut invention which I might follow, no velicate physic char might belight me: but now I fee that in the facred knotoledge of Gods will, the onety eloquence, the true and perfect physic, the testimonie of salvation bed abibe: and seeing tottbook this all learning is ignozance; all totsebome meere solly: all totsebome bluntaeste; all surice iniquity; all sloquence, barbaplaine bluntaeste; all surice iniquity; all sloquence, barbaplaine; all beautie, beformity; I will spend all the remainner of my life in Audying the olde Tellament, wherin is prefigured the comming of my Saujour, and the news Tellament Operein my Child booth futter to my unnes, and is crucified for my redemption; whole bitter agonies thould can every neof- the efforts of a good

good Chili isn into a thinering Ague, to remember his anguith, whose sweating of water and blood; thomb cause enery benout and sealous Campolike to they teares of repenjance, in remembrance of his tozosenis.

Euphnes having discoursed they with himself, old immediately abandon all light companie, all the disputations in schooles of Philosophy, and gave himselfs to the Lough-hone of holines of Philosophy, accounting all other things as most hile and contemptible. temptible.

Euphues

#### Euphues to the Gentlemen Schollers in

The two leave of Part II. here inserted of exactly with Q + Q 2 of Ed. 1609 of C have been eightly inserted as Q 2 Q 8 631, but it 1609 ed. — At the point where I will be found two leave (Q?, of 1631, as is proved by the misspelling Throat top of Q?.

by mistake, correspond

Part II , So that they would

Part I i the present volume

I which exam". shows to be

These two leaves are miny

(2) inserted for Part I buss in the running title at the two war withen

pose to further him, or his Art had overcome Patures cunning.

urie tage (po alao uoti ither med of the pout

em, 3
ofaire
e. As
ne kirs
nt you
n haue

# Ruphues to the Gentlemen Schollers in Athens.



Euchues

Propales

De Perchant that transleth to gain, the Pulbandman that topleth to increase, the Lawper that pleadeth to gold, the Crafts-manthat seeketh to line by his labor, all these after they have fatted themselves with sufficient, either take their ease, or less pain then they were accostomed: Hippo-

names cealed to run when the bad gatten the goals: Hercules to labour when he bad obtained the victory: Mercurie to pipe when he bad cut Argus in a flumber. Query action bath his ende, and then we leave to live at when we have found the live etc. The Ant wongh the topic in Sommer, yet in Whinter the leave to transile. The Beethough thee delight to fack the faire flower, yet is the at the last cloped with the bony. The Sopicer that we have the finest direct, ceased at the last, when the bath sufficement it is farre otherwise, for hee that tasteth the live action and stade of the mind (genetiemen) it is farre otherwise, for hee that tasteth the live except a learning, endureth all the sower of labour. Her that seeketh the beyth of knowledge, is as it were in a Labyrinth; in the which the satter be goeth the farther be is from the ende: or like the Bird in the lime both subtch the more special tasteth to get out the safter special tasteth in.

And certainely it may be fait of learning, as it was fained of Nector, the trink of the Gods, the which the more it was bronken, the more it was bronken, the more it would overflow the brin of the Cup, neither is it facre bulike the Cone that groweth in the River of Curis,

the which the moze it is cut, the moze it increaleth

And it fareth with him that followeth it, as with him that both the Prople, who the more he drinketh the more her thirNeth. Therefore in my mind, the Student is at less ease then
the Ore that draweth, or the Asse that carrieth his burthen, who
neither at the boord when others eate, is boyd of labor, neither
to his bed when others steepe, is both of michitation.

95a

pose to further hum, or his Art had ouercome Patures cunning. This Pomegranat be toke, being himselfe both mellenger of his Letter, and the Mailter, and infinuating himfelfe into the company of the Bentlewomen's among whom also was Camilla, bee was welcomed, as well for that he had beene long time absent, as for that hee was at all times pleasant: much good communication was there touching manie matters, which heere to infert, were neitherconvenient, fæing it both not concerne the bistorie, nor expedient, fæing it is nothing to the belimerie of Philautus letter. But thus it fell out in the eno. Camilla, whether longing for fo faire a Bomegras nat, or willed to afkeit, yet loth to require it, the forainlie complais ned of an old bisease, suberewith the many times felt ber selfe griened, which was an extreme heate in the Comacke, which advantage Philaucus marking, would not let flip when it was purpofelie spoken, that the thoulo not give him the flip, and therefore as one glad to have fo convenient a time to offer both his dutie and his denotion, he began thus.

I Daue beard, Camilla, of Phylitions, that there is nothing either I moze comfoztable, oz moze pzofitable foz the fomack oz inflamed Liver, then a Pomegranat: which if it be true, I am glad that I came in so god time with a medicine, seing you were in soill a time surprised with your maladie: and verily this will I say, that there is not one kirnell, but is able both to ease your paine, and to double your pleasure, and with that he gaue it to her, desiring that as the felt the working of the potion, to thee would confider of the

Physition.

Sinon

Camilla, with a finiling countenance, neither fuspeding the craft,

noz the conveier, answered him with these thankes.

I thanke you, Gentleman, as much for your counsell as your courtesie: and if your cunning be answerable to either of them, 3 will make you amends for all of them : yet I will not open to faire a fruite as this is, butill I feele the paine that I fo much feare. As you please, quoth Philautus: pet if enery morning you take one kirnell, it is the way to prevent your difeaferand mee thinks that you should be as carefull to worke means before it come that you have it not, as to ble meanes to expell it when you have it.

I am content, answered Camilla, to trie your Phylicke, which

as I kitowit can voe mie no great harme, so it may voe mie much

In truth fair one of the Gentlewomen then present, I perceive this Gentlemanis not onely cunning in Phylicke, but also very

carefult for his Patient.

It behourth (quoth Philaurus) that he that ministreth to a Lavy, bee as desirous of her health, as his owne credit, for that there redounded more praise to the Physician that hath a care to his charg, then to him that hath onely a them of his Art. And I trust Camilla will better accept of the god will I have to rid her of her disease,

then the gift, which must worke the effect.

Otherwise, quoth Camilla, I were very much to blame, knowing that in many, the behaviour of the man hath incought more then the force of the medicine. For I would alwaies have my Physicion of a cheerfull countenance, pleasantly conceited, and well proportioned: that hee might have his that pe potions mired with sweet counsell, and his sower drugges mittigated with mercie discourses. And this is the cause that in old time they painted the God of Physicke, not like Sacurde, but Aesculapius, of a god complexion, sine wit and excellent constitution. For this I know by experience, though I be but young to learne, and have not often being sicke, that the light of a pleasant and quicke witted Physicion, hath removed that from my heart with talke, that he could not with all his Ereacle.

That might well be, answered Philancus, so, the man that wrought the cure, did perchance cause the disease, and so secret might the grief be, that none could heale you but he that hurt you, neither was your hart to be eased with any inward potion, but by some outward perswation: and then it is no maruell if the ministeing of a few

words were mere available then Mithribate.

Well Gentleman, said Camilla, I will neitheir dispute in Physicke wherein I have no skill, neither answers you to your last furnises which you seeme to levell at, but thanking you once agains both so; your gift and god will, wer will vie other communication, not so, getting to aske so; your friend Euphues, who hath not long time beene where he might have beene welcommed at al times, and that he came not with you at this time, were both marnell and mould

monto faine know. 15 1100 stolet a contract was the former

This question fo earnestlie alked of Camilla, and fo harolie to bee answered of Philautus, nipped him in the head: notwithstanding. lest he should sæme by long silence to incurre some suspition, hee thought a bay excuse better then none at all, saying, that Euphues was noto avaies become fo fluvious, (or as he teaumed it, superfit tions) that he could not himselfe so much as have his company.

Belike, quoth Camilla, hee either efpier fome new faults in the woment of England, whereby hee lieketh to absent himselfe, or some old haunt that will cause him to sogle himselfe. Pot so, answered

Philautus, and pet that it was faid fo, I will tell him.

Thus after much conference, many questions, and long time spent, Philaurus, toke his leaue, and being in his Chamber, wee will there leave him, with such cogitations as they commonlie have, that either attenuthe fentence of life or veath at the Barre, of the answer of hope of vespaire of their lones, which none can fet volume but he that hath them, for that they are not to be offered by the confedure of one that would imagine what they thould bee, but by him that knoweth what they are.

Camilla the next mooning opened the Pomgranat, and faw the Letter: which reading, ponvering and perufing, the fell into a thousand contracters, whether it were belt to answer it or not. At the last, enclared with a kinde of choler, for that the knew not what belonged to the people rities of a louer, thee requited his fraud and

lone, with angevano hate, in these tearnes of the like.

To Philautusa 1 200 3

Dio long time bebate with ing felfe, Philautus, whether it might stand with mine hono; to send the an answer: for comparing my place with my person, meethought the bolones more then either goo manners in the would permit, 03 I with modeffie could fuffer; yet at the late, rating with my felfe that the heat of thy love might cleane bie raced with the colonelle of the Letter, I thought it god to commit an inconvenience, that it might prevent a mischiefe, chosing rather to cut the off thoat by rigour, then to give thee any int of hope offlence. Giene fores are to be breffer roughly, lest they fester: Tettars to be o22 some in the beginning, lest they spreade thing womes to bee anointed when they first appeare, D 3

as I know it can doe mee no great harme, so it may doe mee much god.

In truth said one of the Gentlewomen then present, I perceive this Gentlemanis not onely cunning in Physicks, but also very

carefull for his Batient.

It behousth (quoth Philaucus) that he that ministreth to a Lavy, bee as desirous of her health, as his owne credit, for that there redounded more praise to the Physician that hath a care to his charg, then to him that hath onely a shew of his Art. And I trust Camilla will better accept of the god will I have to rid her of her disease,

then the gift, which must waske the effect.

Otherwise, quoth Camilla, I were very much to blame, knowing that in many, the behaviour of the man hath incought more then the force of the medicine. For I would alwaies have my Physicion of a cheerfull countenance, pleasantly conceited, and well proportioned: that hee might have his tharpe potions mired with sivet counsell, and his sower drugges mittigated with mercie discourses. And this is the cause that in old time they painted the God of Physicke, not like Sacurde, but Aesculapius, of a god complexion, fine wit and excellent constitution. For this I know by experience, though I be but young to learne, and have not often beine sicke, that the light of a pleasant and quicke witted Physicion, hath removed that from my heart with salke, that he could not with all his Ereacle.

That might wel be, answered Philaptus, so the man that wought the cure, did perchance cause the disease, and so secret might the grief be, that none could heale you but he that hurt you, neither was your hart to be eased with any inward potion, but by some outward perswation: and then it is no marnell if the ministeing of a sew

words were more quallable then Mithrioate.

ticke wherein I have no skill, neither answers you to your last surmises which you seeme to levell at, but thanking you once againe both so; your gift and god will, wee will vie other communication; not so, getting to aske so; your friend Euphues, who hath not long time beene where he might have beene welcommed at al times, and that he came not with you at this time, wee both marnell and would

would faine know.

This question to earnest lie asked of Camilla, and so hardie to bee answered of Philaurus, nipped him in the head: notivithstanding, lest he should seeme by long silence to incurre some suspition, her thought a bad excuse better then none at all, saying, that Euphues was note addies become so studious, (or as he tearmed it, superstitious) that he could not himselfe so much as have his company.

Belike, quoth Camilla, hee either espied some new faults in the women of England, whereby hee seketh to absent himselfe, or some old haunt that will cause hun to sople hunselse. Pot so, answered

Philaucus, and yet that it was faid fo, I will fell him.

Thus after much conference, many queltions, and long time spent, Philaurus, twice hus leave, and being in his Chamber, wer will there leave him, with such cogitations as they commonlie have, that either attempthe sentence of life or death at the Barre, or the answer of hope or despaire of their loves, which none can set downs but he that hath them, sor that they are not to be differed by the consentence of one that would imagine what they should bee, but by him that knoweth what they are.

Camilla the next morning opened the Pomgranat, and fair the Letter : which reading, pombering and peruling, the fell into a thousand contracteties, whether it were belt to answer to not. At the last, enclaimed with a kinds of choler, for that the knew not what belonged to the people pities of a lover, these required his stand and

lone, with anger and hate, in thele fearnes of the like.

de To Philautusa (1 200 ad an)

This long time debate with ing selfe, Philautus, whether it might stand with mine hono; to send the an answer: for comparing my place with my person, meethought thy volumes more then either god manners in the would permit, or I with modelie could suffer; pet at the last, casting with my selfe that the heat of thy loue might cleane bie raced with the colonesse of thy Letter, I thought it god to commit an inconvenience, that it might prevent a mischiese, chosing ratherto cut thereoff short by rigour, then to give thee any lot of hope of sence. Greene some are to be dessert roughly, less they selfer: Testars to be dealed in the beginning, less they selfer: Testars to be dealed when they first they spreads string to some to be anomated when they first appeare,

appeare, left they compate the whole bodie, and the assaults of lone to be beaten backe at the first siege, lest they undermine at the second. Fire is to be quenched in the sparke, Wicedes are to be roted

in the bud, follies in the blottome.

Thinking this morning to trie my Phylicke, I perceived thy fraud, infomuch that the kirnell that thould have cooled my flomack with moitnes, bath kimpled it with choler, making a flaming fire where it found but hot embers: converting, like the spider, a sweet flower into a bitter poison. I am not, Philaurus, an Italian Ladie, who commonlie are woodd with leasing, and won with lust, entangled with deceit, and existed with belight, caught with sinne, and cast off with shame.

For mine of part, I am too young to know the passions of a Louer, and too wife to believe them: and so far from trusting any, that I suspect all: not that there is in every one practile to beceive.

but there wanteth in me a capacitie to conceive.

by Art, which might have growne straight by nature. Corneis not to be gathered in the blade, but in the eare: nor fruite to be pulled from the Trie when it is greene, but when it is mellow: nor Grapes to be cut for the press when they first rise, but when they are full ripe: nor young Ladies to bee sued butto, that are fitter for a rodde then a husband, and meeter to beare blowes then children. Pou must not thinke of its as of those in your owne Countrie, that no soone are out of the craole, but they are sent to the Court, and wooed somtimes before they are weaned, which bringeth both the Pation and their names, not in question onely of disponestic, but into obloquie.

This I would have the to take for a flat answere, that I neither means to love the, nor hereafter, if thou follow thy sute, to heare the. Thy first practise in the Pasque I vio not allower the second by thy writing I misks: if thou attempt the third meanes, thou wilt ensure mee to otter that, which modelie now maketh me to conceale. If thy god will bee so great as thou tellest, seke to mittigate it by reason, or time. I thanke the for it, but I cannot requite it, whest how either were not Philaurus, or I not Camilla. Thus pardoning thy bolonesse by on condition, and resting thy

friend

the expect of the flactices, the beautifulnes of the wlement, the aight inhereof might infliciently induce us to believe they proceed not by chausice, by nature or besting, but by the eternal and plains purpose of some commiscient Detry. Hereof it came, that then the Philosophers could give no reason by Pature, they would say, there is one above Pature, another would call him the first moover, another the appear of Pature, and so so, b.

the first mooner, another the apper of Pature, and so so, h.

But why go I about in a thing so manifest, to ble proofes so manifest ? If thou beny the truth, who can proone it ? If thou beny that blacks is black, who can be reason reproue thee, when thou opposed the selfs against reason? Thou knowed that manifest truths are not to be proved, but believed, and that be that benieth the principles of any Art, is not to be contuted by arguments, but to be left to his owne folly. But I have a better opinion of thee, and therefore I means not to tride with Philosophy, but to tride this by the touchstone of the Securities.

Misreade in the second of Excelus, that when Moses delived of God to know what he should name him to the Children of Acrasl; he animered, thou shalf say, Jamebar 3 am. Againe, Bethatia, hath sent mee onto you. The Look ween pour God, beta God in the heaven about, wo the starth beneath. I am the start, worthe sat 3 am; 3 am she Look, and there is no other besides me. Againe, I am she Look, and there is no other besides me. Againe, I am she darknes, making peace and framing easile If show beside to hunors and what God is, wou shalf heare. He is sent a constanting sire, the God of reamys, the God of subgement, the stating God, the searcher of the reines, her show as any set without beginning after each; and pet enertiasing. One as whole breath the Portuling, Alpha and Owega, the beginning, one pet without beginning after each; and pet enertiasing. One as whole breath the Portuline, whose snot; and pet enertiasing. One as whole breath the sealous God, alouing God, miraculous in all pointes, in mo part monitrons. Besides this, thoushelt well unsertand, that he is such a God, as will punish him what locuer he be, that bias permeth his name, so, holy is the look. It is written, bring out

18-01 Harbald

plasses and

Alaby forbille

subcleif condems

as God is berible

out the blasphemer without the Tents, and tet all the people flone him, lay they hands boon his head, and tet all the people flone him. He that blasphemeth the name of the Lozd shall vie the death. Such a lealous god, that inholoener committee idelater with flrange Gods, bee will flrike with terrible plagues. Curn not to tools, neither make Gods with hands. Jam the Lozd your God, Chon shall make no image, which the Lozde shy God abboxech. Thon shall have no new god, neither worthip any flrange Jod. For all the Gods of the Gentiles are devided. Op somes been pour semestrom Jusques, the inorship ping of Idele is the cause of all will, the beginning and the end. Cutsed be that man that ingraves any Juages, it is an abbomination before the Lozd. They shalle consonned that inorthip graven Images, or glory in Judes. I wilnot give my glorie to another, nor my praise to graven Juages.

If all these tellimentes of the Societures enmotimate oper to acknowledge a living god, beartism what they say of such as be altogeder incredulous. Guery unbeliever that vietn his incredulitie. Made bee to those that be loose in part, they beleeve there is no God, and therefore they that not be protected of him, he inpath of the Lore that him against an unbelieving nation. If petelecuenot, you that not moure, they that beleevett, that not be banned. He that beleevett mot, things already. The position of the unbelievers. Hall be in the Lake that but nech with fire and brindings, which is the second beat.

Athon feels in the felix Athans, any spaces of grace, proposition the Lord that be will enaled to flame, it should have no feeling of fatth, pet praise, and the Lord will give aboundance: For as he is a terrible G D D, a supole back is like the ruthing of many waters, so be an inerciful G D D, to bole marries are as lost as Dyla. I bough he breathe fire out of his molocipals against samers, pet is be milde to those that aske suggiveness, But if then be obtained that seeing then will not see, and knowledge than with most see, and knowledge than with please be bardness with Pharao, and grace shall be taken alway from these with Saule, and

Thus

Thus faich the Lord, who to believe th thall not period, between and earth thall paste, but the worde of the Lord Gull induce to ever.

Submit the felle before the throne of his Baledie, and his mercy thall fave thee: Honour the Lard, and it thall be well with the Belies him feare no trange Got. Honour the Lord with all the fouls. Offer boto Got the facrifice of praise. Be not like the Hypocrites, which honor Got with their lips, but he farre from him with their hearts, neither like the fole, that faith in his heart there is no Got.

But if then wilt till persener in thine oblinacy, thine end shall be worse then the beginning the Lord, year the Santour, shall come to be the Judge, when then that behold him com in glory with millions of Angels, and Archangels, when then that six him appears in thunberings and lightnings, and statings of fire, when the maintains shall melt, and the beaucus be wrapped by like a scrowle, when all the earth shall tremble, in the what face wilt then behold his glory, that denies his Cobbead?

How cans thou abide his presence, that busevest not his element? What hope canst thou have to be saved, which bidded never acknowledge any to be thy Saviour & Then shall it be said unto the , and to all spote of thy Sect., (bulest you repent) Depart all you warkers of iniquity, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. When you shall be Abraham, Isaac, 4 lacob and all the Prophets in the Ikingdows of God, amoves to be thrust out: you shall conceive heate, and thing soon swo, your otwee consciences that conserve you like size.

Pare boll than fa Atheos, the dreatnings against onbeiceners, and the panishment prepared for miscreams. What
better and some conscience, which is but others is a God,
then thine owne conscience, which is but others to a housen witnettes? Consider with the felfe that the soule is immortall,
made to the Image of the Almighte Godine not curious to enquire of God, but carefull to beteen incites be thou before a
frigor see the summer abound, but saithfull to obtain mercy, so

120001063

the Lorn will fave then because it is his pleasure: search there to expect places, they testifie of him.

Atheos. Truely Euphues non have faid fomewhat, but pen go about contrary to the cultome of feboles, which me thinks pon Gonla piligently oblerue, being a professed Bhilosopher: For when I bemand by inhat reason men, are induced to ac-anomicogen God, you consisted by course of Scripture; as who hould by, there was a relation betweene God and the Scripture, because as the aloe fathers vefine, without Serivture there were no God, no Scripture without a Bod. Wahofomercherefore benietha Babead, venieth allo die Scriptores which testifie of him. This is in mp opinion absurdum per abfurdius, topzoue one abfurbity by another: If thou canft as Substantially by reason prove the authority of scriptures to be true, as thou half proued by Scriptures there is a God, then toill I willingly with the both believe the Scriptures, and morning Bob 3 bane beard that Antiochus commandes al the copiesof the Testament to be burnt, from whence therefore have we thele now bokes, 3 thinks then wilt not lap by Reneque fegivaros en sin state podi lation therefor

Euphues. I beneticed of the milk of a Eigrelle, that the more faltetine e ist biolone into it, the tremeriris, and it may be that epcher thon half enten of that milks, or that thou art the whelps of that Manster, for the more reasons that are bearen into the bead the moze bures fonable thou feemelt to be, the greater my surposition forme, the teller is the beliefe. As touching the authough of secriptures, although there be many arguments which do proue, pea, and enforce the wicked to confeste that the Scriptures come from Bod, pet by no other means then by the fecrettedimony of he boly Otoll, our haves are tenly perfinaded, that it is Woo in hich speaked in the Law, in the Prophets, in the Golpett, the orderly disposition of the wiscomer God, the bodrine lanesing nothing of earthlines, the goods agreement of all parts among them letues, and especially the baschelle of sontemptible words offering the bigh milleries of the heauth ly iking dom, are second below to chaumin the Sociytare.

odalporty offe

Pogeoner.

Pozeoner, the antiquity of the livipture, whereas the Hodel.
Bokes of other Religious are later then the Bokes of Moles, which yet both not himself maont a new God, but setteth some to the Ifraelites the God of their Fathers. Thereas Moles both not hive the thame of Levy his Father, not the murmuring of Agron bis beather, and of Mary his littlet, not both abuance his owne children: the fame are arguments, that in his Boke is nothing fained by man. Alfo the miracles that harned, afwell at the publishing of the Law, as in all the rest of the time, are infallible profesthat the feriptures proceded from the mouth of Bon. Alfo, whereas Moles freaking in the perfon of Iacob. affigneth government to the Aribe of Juda, and where be telleth before of the calling of the Gentiles, wherof the one came to paffe foure bundeeth pears after, the other almost two dionlandpears: thele are arguments, that it is Godhimfelfe that ipeaketh in the 18 wats of Moles.

Withereas Elay tellety before of the captinity of the Jewes, 120 people and their reflozing by Cyrus ( which was borne an bumozen 2.4) yeares after the death of Elay) and whereas leremic before the people were levaway, appointed their erile to continue theeleoge and ten years. Caberas leverny Ezechiell, being in far billant places the one from the other, boe agent in all their layings. Withere Daniel felleth of things to come are bandzech peares after. There are molf certaine profes to ellablish the authority of the bones of the Dropbets. The timplicity of the spech of the first die Evangelists, cotayning beavenly miste-ries; the praise of John; thundring from on bigh with waightie lentences, the beauenty spaietry thining in the writings of Peter and Paul, the Indonine calling of Manhew from the receit of cofforme, the calling of Peter and John from the Stipers boats to the preaching of the Gospell, the conversion and calling of Paul being an enemy, to the Apolitelyip, are figures of the holy Short speaking in them. The consent of formany ages of funday 32 actions, and of to divers minds, in embracing the feriplaces, and the care goddinelle of fome, ought to enable the nathonity thereof amongs by. Also the blood to

panney

16 2

many

many spartyrs , which for the confession thereof have fufferen beach with a constant and fober yeale, are undoubted testimenies of the truth and authority of the Acriptures. The miracles that Moles recounted, are fufficient to per-

finade ba, that God, yea, the God of boalts let down the Scrip-tures, for this that be was carled in a cloud by inta the mount taine: that there even onto the fortieth bay be continued without the company of men. A hat in the very publishing of the Lawe, his face vid shine as it were belot with the Son-beams, that lightnings Caffed round about, that thunder and noples. were each where beard in the appe, that a Trampet founded. being not founded with any mouch of man. That the entry of the Eabernacle by a cloube fet betwene, was kept from the fight of the people, that his authority was to micaculoutly rebiron, and all that wicken fection, that the Moche Groben with a red, did by and by poure forth a Kiver, that at his praper it rained Mannafrom Beaven. Dib not Got beerein comment

maunded all the Mokes to be burned: herein Gobs Angular province is liene, which hath alwayes bent his word, both won the mighty that they though not extingulate the fame, wo from the malicious, that they could never diminish it. There were bluers caples which God of his great goonelle had kept from the blody proclamation of Antiochus, and by and by follower the translating of them into Greeke, that they might be a publified unto the inhole mario. The Behrein tongue lay not onely breftemed, but almost buknowns, and furely, bed it not tiene Gods will to have his Achigion provided for, it had altogether perith ate to the preaching stabe Geldell, the copin

Thou lest Acheas, both the Seriptures come from the mouth of God, and are written by the Anger of the holy Chole in the confriences of the faithfull. But if thou be so curious to elke other questions, at la quarrellons to Arine against the truth. I mult answere the .. as an olde Father answered a 性性直线

pond

young fole, which nieves wonte knowe what Goo ole before be made Beauen; to whom he fato Bell, to foch curious inquifitors of Gods fecrets, whole wifevome is not to be com-prebended: for who is he that can measure the winde, or wey the fire; or attains but a the bulearchable tudgements of the Lozu & Belides this, where the Holy Chair has cealed to let botone, these angot me to cease to enquire, steing we have the sufficiency of our saluation contained in the boly Scripture. It were an absorbly in Scholes, if one being by the with a place to see an absorbly in Scholes, if one being by the with a place of Aristoele, conto find no other this to anopou blanks, then in booking tobether Aristoele space such mouse of no. Shall to then be tollerable to bente the Scriptures, basing no other colour to anopo an incommence, but by southing whether they pack bloom the balp Choffe But that fuch boubts wife among many in our age, the reason is their little tally, and the latte ient profe of the fame. The land of the land of

Prote of the lame.

Thou mapel as well bemaund, how I prote white to be inhite, or blacke blacke, and to be it hould be called white take the right of the greater are to be answered the right flenter ceasons, and such interpeate Hould be footed with a to least ceasons, and such interpeate the floor to be minuted to feeling of the spirit, notate of headenly things, no remove or no seeing of the spirit, notate of headenly things, no remove or conscience, no sparts of male; to enter to be consumed by top considered, no sparts of male; to enter to be consumed by top considered, no sparts of male; to enter to be consumed by top. ments then reasons, for it is no entrent and infallible figno, that the holy Chot bath not lealed his confeience, whereby ho that the boly Ghott had not lealer his confeience, whereby he might are Abba Eacher. I confrahence Gortpure to proce that the godly thould refrain from the company of the iniched, which although thou init not beliene, pet will to conson these which although thou init not beliene, pet will to conson these while a befire postpethen, that you abtrains from the company of these dat inalise inappinately. Agains, sputte company of these dat inalise inappinately. Agains, sputte company of these dat frails inappinately. Agains, sputte company of these dates there give no ears bette demanded from the four the south factor that the form the first first might be to south to be peterable Becelle, and bring the lift might be to south to the boly Chan, a locally abandon of place of the above, for a dinting ground activated when then Randest. The opinions are to moniferous, ever for independent then Randest. The opinions are to moniferous,

eurica inheron thom Ranvell. The opinions are to monterous,

birelings.

雅3

that I cannot tell to bether thou will call a doubt, also to bether thou have a fonie ozno: which it hou do, I meane not to waste with do in proving that which thine insidelity will not permit the to believe; so, if thou hast as yet felt no take of the Spirit working in thee, then lare I am, that to prove the immortality of the sonie were bottlese: if thou have a secret selling, then it were neoleste. And God grant the that glowing and sting in conscience, that the sonie may witness to the selfe that there is a living God, and the hart she does not be hart she does not be hart she does, and so I commit the to God, and that thou half denied that God, and so I commit the to God, and that which I cannot be with my persuasion; I will not leave to attempt with my payer.

Acheos, pay stay a while god kuphues, am leave not him perplered with fear, whom thou mayes make perfect by saith: so now 3 am brought into such a bandle about stall outress, that 3 know not have to turn: It 3 believe not the Scriptures, then shall 3 be banned so; unbeliefe: it 3 believe them, then shall 3 be consumed for my soicked life. I know the whole course of the Bible; which it 3 should believe, then must 3 also believe that 3 am an absent for thus saith Helito his somes: If man some against man, God can forgue st, it against God, inhoshall intreat so, him Dethat summeth is of the Pipell; she reward of since beath, thou shalt not suffer the wicked to live: take all the Princes of the people, and hang them against the Sounce on Gibbets, that my anger may be turned from straets. These sayings of holy Scripture cause me to tremble a shall menery suger.

Againe, this latth the holy Bible; Pointhal the scourge latt by on the, so, thou half finned; behold I am a circle before you to bay, if you that not hearhen but o the communication of the Lozd, all they that have for taken the Lozd thall be confounced. Furthermoze, twhere threats are poured out against suners, impleant bledeth in my belly to remember them.

I will come onto you in indgement, faith the Lozd, and I will be a fwift and fenere witnesse; offenbers, abulterers, and those that have committed periory, and retained the buties of

mobile-

birelings,

birelings, oppressed the wiobowes, milated the Branger, and those that have not feared mee the Lord of Boals, Dut of my mouth thall come a thos-soged floors.

Behoto, 3 comequickly, and bring my reward with mee,

which is, to pelo to enery one according to his beletts.

Great is the vay of the Lozd, and terrible, and who is he that can abide it ? What thall I then doe, when as the Lord thall arile to inoge, and when he hall bemand, what hall I aun-(wer: Belives this, the names that in boly Scriptures are attributento Bod, bring sterrout to my guilty confeience. De is fain to be a terrible Doo, a Boo of renenge, whole boyce is like the thunder, whole bread maketh all the corners of the earth to thake and tremble lated had allered and a

Thefe things Euphues telliffe buto my confcience, that if there be a God, he is the God of the righteone, and one that wil confound the wicker. Whether therefore thall I goe, or who may anopa the day of vengeance to com? 363 goto Beaven, that is his lear : if into the earth, that is his fore-foole : if into

the bepth, there is be alford lin sand

2112

Wilho can ly couve himfelle from the face of the Lozbe, vz Subere can one bide him that the Lord map not finde him. His moros acotike fire, and the people like orie wood, and thall be confumeout thath & le .. no fon liadi sing pul :

Euphues. Although I cannot but relopce to heure the acknowledge a Bod, pet mult I neds lament to le the to much villenfihim. The Dineil that roaring Lyon, feing bis prep to be taken out of his lawes, alleangeth all Scripture that may condemne the finner, leaving all out that Hould comfort the forcowfull. Puch like but the vereitfall Philition, which recounterbatchings that may endamage the Parient, never telegraphs. ling any things that may recute him, 2016 Jan okon and their

Let not the conscience be agreeued, but with a penitent hart renounce all the former iniquities, and thou figalt receive eternall life, Affare thy felfe, that as God is a Lord, fo hels a ffader: as Christ is a Auoge, to be is a Saules: aprinte is a Late fo there is a Golpell: though Good and leaven handes, which mben

tomfortable Sepagrions.

when they arthe pay bome, pet both he leaden fete, which are as flo me to operate a finner. We are therefore the great comfort flowing in enery leafe and line of the focupture, if thou he

penitent area areas

3 mp felfe am even be, which both blot out the transcref-Constant that for mine own lake, and 3 will not be minofull of the Annee. Behald the Lozos hand is not thortned that it cannot lane, neitter his care beaup, that it cannot beare. Ifpour Annes were as Crimion, they that be made whiter then from. and dough they were reduc as Searlet, they that be made like white woll If we conteffe our offences, be is faithfull mo toft; fo that bee will forgive be our finnes. God bach not appointed be buto weath, but buto faluation, by the meanes of our Lozd Jelus Chailethe earth is filled with the mercy of the Lozd. It is not the will of your Father which is in Hesnen, that any one of these little ones hould perish. God is rich in mercy, I will not the death of a finner, faith the Lozd God. teturne and line. The Sonne of mancame not to bellrop, but to lave. God bath mercy byon all, because be can bo all. God is mercifull, long fuffering, and afmuch mercy. If the wicked man thall repent of his wickednes which he hath committed, and keepe my commandements, being inflice and judgement, bee thall live the life, and thall not bie. If 3 thall fay buto the Anner, thou that vie the reath, pet if he repent and bo indice, he Call not ble.

Call to the minde the great goodness of God in creating the, bis Angular love in giving his sonne for the. So God loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Sonne, that who sower belesveth in him might not perify, but have enerts-ding life. God hath not sent his Sonne to sudge the world, but that the world might be saned by him. Can the Pother, saith the Prophet, sugget the child of her mombe? ethough she be so dunaturall, pet will 3 not be brunindfull of the. Ohere shall be more top in heaven so, the repentance of one sinner, then so ninety was nine instructions. I came not (saith Thris) to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. It any man sinner,

molibes to have trust

Batuston

Harry Charles

claces of comfort.

Total

we an have advocate with the Father Jelus Chill the rightebus, he is the propitiation to our finnes, and not to our finnes
onely, but to; the finnes of the whole world. I write bute pon
little children, because pour finnes bee forginen, an his name
lake. Doch not Christ lay, that what some wee that after the
father in his name, we shall obtaine? Dooch not OOD lay:
frager in his name, we shall obtaine? Dooch not OOD lay:
This is my beloved Some in whome 3 am well pleased, hears
bim:

The Ring of Macedonia, and coulde no way appeals his anger, meeting bis pong Sonne Alexander, tooke him in his armes of met Phillip in the face: Phillip feeting the facting countenance of the child, was well pleased with Themistocles: Quen fo, if the child, was well pleased with Themistocles: Quen fo, if the child have manifound finns and hairous offences, thou passable the beaute displeasants of the God, informach as then that tremble to however, take his onely begotten and well-beaute Sonne die to however, take his onely begotten and well-beaute Sonne differences, and then he newther can or will be angrically there. If thou have bented the God, pet if thou goe out with the provingall Sonne thou wastow in thine owne willtuinesse, pet if thou returns again forowfoil, thou that he receause. If thou he a greenous offencer, pet if thou come with Chill with the momant in Luke, and wath his feete with the teares, thou that

Consider with the selfe speat lone of Chair, and she bitfer to ments that he induced for the lake, which was enspect
through the horrour of death, to crie with a londe voice, Eloi,
lamasabacthani, Pr God my God, why bast thou to saken
me, and with a groaning spirit to saie, my soule is beaute dute
the death, rarry heere and watch: ambagaine, father, if these
possible let this cup passe from mee. Romember bothe hee was
prowned with thomes, crucified with therees, scourged and
crowned with thomes, crucified with therees, scourged and
trowned with thomes, erucified with therees of the damned
tenusion, bow hee endured even the topmentes of the damned
spirits for the redemption, bow hee overcame death, that thou
spirits for the redemption, bow hee overcame death, that thou
shouldest not die, howe hee conquered the duel that thou might.

sarting prince

greatest fences

of think his

tell not be banned. When thou shalt record what he bath bone to purchase the freedom, bow cansi thou dreade bondage. When thou shalt behalo the agonies and anguish of minoe that heesaftered for the fake, how cansi thou doubt of the release of the soule. When the Saniour shall bee thy Judge, who shouldest thou tremble to heare of subgement? When thou has a continual Pediatour with God the Father, how cansi thou distrust

of bisfauour?

Lurne therefore buto Chill with a willing hart, and a wailing minue for thy offences, who bath promiled, that at what time focuer a finner repenteth him of bis finnes, be fall bee forginen : who calleth all those that are beanie laben , that thep might be refreshed : who is the boze to them that knock, the way to them that feets the truth, the rock, the corner flone, the fulnes of time, it is be that can and will poure Deleinto the wounds. on ho absolued Marie Magdalen from her finnes, but Chaffe Witho forgane the theefe bis robbery a manflangbter, but Chrift? mabe made Mathew the Joublican and tolegatherer, an Apostle and Wzeacher, but Chaift-Wilho is that good theepheard, that fetched bome the Grate theepe fo louingly bppon bis thoulders, but Chaift & Witho received bome the loll Sonne, wasit not Chaine Tabo made of Saule a perfecuter, Paul an Apolie, was it not Chaille 3 paffe ouer binerfe other Biffogies both of the old and newe Teffament, which bo abundantly beclare what great comfort the faithfull penitent finners bave alwaies bab in hearing the comfortable promiles of Gods mercy. Canft thou then Athros, Diftruft thy Chaif, who rejoyceth at therepentances Murethy felfe, that through his passion and bloods theboing, Death hath lou bis Ging, the vinel his bidozie, and that the gates of bell that not prevaile against thee. Let not therefore that blood of Chailt belied in baine; by thine obstinate and hard bart. Let this perfmaffances in thee, that thou shall receive absolution treely, and then that thou feele the foule even as it were to houger and thirt after tighteonines.

ameane to make me a man (for before thetalf of the Gofpel 3

mas

was worle then a beatt) 3 hope the same spirit will also lighten my confeience with his word, and confirme it to the end in con-Cancie, that 3 may not only confelle my Chait faithfully, but allo preach him freely, that 3 map not onely be a Minister of his foozd, but alfo a Party; for it, if it be bis pleafure.

DEuphues, bowe much am Ibound to the goodnelle of almightie B D, which hath made me of an Infidell a beleenet, of a call away a Christian, of an beathenly Dagan, a beauenlie Boteffant. Dhowe comfortable is the feeling anotalt of grace, bow topfull are the gian tobings of the Golpel, the faithfull promites of faluation, the free revemption of the fonle. ] wil endenour by all meanes to confute those Damnable, 3 knows we the refold not by what name to tearme them, but blafphemers Jam fure, which if thep be no moze, certaineip thep can be no leffe. 3 fee nowethe ordes betweene light and barkenede, faith and from warenede, Chant and Beliall, Be thou Euphues a witness of mp fatth, feeing thou ball beene the infirment of my beleefe, and 3 will pany that 3 theme it in my life: as for thee 3 account my felfe fo much in thy bebt, as 3 thall never bee able with the loffe of mplife to render thee thy one : but God which rewardeth the seale of all men, will I hope bleffe thee, and I will pray for thee and made of other material and leave

Euphues. Atheos, little is the bebt thou owell mee, but great is the comfort 3 hane receaved by thee. Gine the praise to Gob whole goodnelle bath made thee a member of the millycall body of Chrife, and not onelp a brother with his Sonne, but allo a co-

peritour with the Saulour.

There is no heart fo bard, no Beathen fo oblinate, no mifereant or infidell fo impious, that by grace is not made as supple as

Dyle, as tractable as a theepe, as faithfull as any.

The Avamant though it be fo bard that nothing can brufe it, pet if the warme blond of a Goate be power byon it it burffeth: Even lo although the heart of the Atheiff and bubeleener be lo bard that neither reward noz renenge can mollific it, fo font, that no perfination can breake it : pet if the grace of God purchalen by the blood of Chaiff, doo but once touch it, it represt in funder STORES.

fance, and is enforced to acknowledge an omnipotent and ence lasting dehoush. Let ps therefore both (Atheos I will not now call thee, but Theophilus) siy unto that Chais which bath through his mercie, not our merits, purchased so, but the inhertance of ever lasting life.

# Certaine Letters writ by Euphues tohis friends.

# dan Euphues to Philautus, sauti land men in



If thecourse of youth had any respect to the staffs of age, of the lining man any regard to the dring monio, were would with greater care; when were worse younge, thanne dole thinges which should great us to when we be older and with more senerative tievires the sequest of our life, for sears of present

beach. But such is either the unhappiness of mans condition, of the butowardness of his crooked pature, of the willfulnes of his mind, of the blindness of his heart, that in youth he surfetteth with belights, preventing his age: of the line, continues in notago, forgetting beath. It is a world to see, how in our sourcithing time when we best may, we be worst willing to thrive; and how in the value of any dayes, when we most should, were have least desire to remember our end.

Then will mule Philautus to heate Euphnes preach, who of late had more mind to ferme his Ladie, then to worthip his lozd. Ab Philautus, then are now a Courtler in Italia, I a Scholler in Athens: and as harde it is to thee to followe good counfaile, as for me to entones thee, leeing in the Gere is little will to amend, and in me lefte authoritie to command, pet will I exhort thee as a friend. I would I might compell thee as a father. But I have heard, that it is peculiar to an Italian to Rand in his owner concepts, and to a Courtler never to be controld, which cannot make

me to feare that in thee, which I lament in others. That is that either thou feeme too wife in thine owno opinion, thinking fcorne to be taught, or too folloe in thy attempts, in releating admonifement. The one proceedeth of felfe-lane, and fo for name imported: the other of meere follie, and that the nature theineth : thou looked I thould crave parton for fpeaking fo bololfe. Bo Philautus, 3 meane not to flatter thee, for then 3 (hould incurre the fulpition of frand. Reither am 3 betermined to fall out with thre, for then might the wife connince meat follie. But thou art in great credite in the Court, and what then? hall the credite with the Emperour abate my courage to my Bod + De the baughtie lookes quench me kindled lone ? De the gallant thew allake my good will ? Bath the Courtier any prerogatine about the Clowne, toby he thouland bereprehender? Doth bis bigb calling not only give him a commillion to linne. but remission also if he offende Doth his preheminance in the Court, warrant him to oppreffe the poore by might, or acquite him of punishment & Pa Philautus. By how much more than excellest other in bonours, by lo much the moze then oughtest to ercee be them in honeffie : and the higher the calling is, the better ought the confcience to bee : mons farre it befremeth a Gen themanto be from price, as he is from ponerty :and as neere to centlenesin condition, as bee is in blood : But I will descende with thee to particulars.

3t is beere reported for a truth, that Philaurus bath given over himselfe to all deliciousnes, befring rather to bee bandles in the laps of Ladies, then buffed in the flutte of good Letters: And I would this were all, which is too much, or the reft a le which is too montirons. It is now in entry mans mouth, that thou, pea, thou Philautus, art fo boide of curteffe, that thou batt almost forgotten common sence and humanitie, bauting neither care of Meligion (athing too common in a Courtier) neither regard of honesty of any vertuous behaulous. O Philippeus, boets thou fine an thou shouldest never bie, and laugh as thou shoul dell neuer mourne? art thou lo limple that thou doel not knowe from whence thou camelt, or to finfall, that then carell no: inhither. 2 3.

EIB

whither hon goest: what is in thee that thould make thee so secure, or what can there be in any that may cause him to glory? Milo that great unraftier began to weepe when hee sawe his armes brawne fallen me weake, saying: Strength, strength, is but basne: Helene in her neweglasse, biewing her oldeface, with saying countenaunce, cryed: Beautie where is thy blage.

Croefus with all his wealth, Arifforle with all his wit, all men with all their wifebome, have and thall perith and turns to buff. But thon belightelt to hane the new fathion, the Svanith felt, the French Kaffe, the crewe of Kuffians, all thine attire michapen to make thee a Ponter, and all the time inff fpent to theme thee buhappie : What thould I goe about to becipher the life, feeing the beginning heweth the ende to bee naught? Art not thon one of those Philaucus, which feeken to winne credit with the Imperiours by flatterie, and wringe out wealth from the inferiours by force, and butermine the equals by france? Doeff thou not make the Court, not onely a couer to befend the felfe from wang : but a colour alfo to commit infuris . Art not thou one of hole, hat baning gotten on their Acene the Cognilaunce of a Courtier, balt Maken from the Chitts the regard of curteffe ? 3 cannot but lament ( I would I might remedie ) the great abuses that raigns in the eyes of the Emperour. I feare me the Boet faith too truely, Exeat aula qui vult elle pius, virtus & fumma potellas non coeunt. Is not pietie turned all to policie, fayth to fore fight, infice to rigour e both not be best theine that worst veleraeth, and be rule all the Countrie that bath no conscience & Doth not the Empe rours Court grow to this infolent blindnette, that all that fee not their follie, they account fooles : all that fpeake against it, precife? laughing at the simplicitie of the one; and threatning the boloness of the other. Philautus if thou wouldess with our confideration way, how farre a Courtiers life is from a founce beleefe, thou monibelt either framethy felfe to a new trabe, 02 elle ameno thine old manners: pea, thou wouldeft with Crates Leane all the polletions taking the books, and tradgeto Athens

section.

and with Anaxagoras, Despile wealth, to attaine wildome: if they haddelf as greate respect to die wel, as thou half care to line wantonly, thou shouldest with Socrates seek how thou mightest yeeld to beath, rather then with Aristippus search how to pro-long thy life.

Does thou not knowe that where the tree fallet, there it lied? and everie ones deaths day, is his doomes day? That the whole course of life is but a meditation of death, a pilgrimage, a warfare? Has thou not read, or dos thou not regard what is written, that were thall all bee cited before the Tribunal scate of God, to render a straight account of our sewardhip? If then the reward be to be measured by the merites, what boote cansi thou seeke so but eternal paine, which beere lives in continual pleasure. So shouldest thou live as thou mates die, and then shall thou die to live.

boly as David, as faithfull as Abraham, as sealous as Moles, as good as any that ever lived, yet that thou die as they have bone, but not tile agains to life with them, but effection live as

they did.

But thou wilt lay, that no man ought to judge thy conscience but thy selfe, seeing thou knowes it better then ante. De Philautus, if thou search thy selfe and find not finne, then is thy case almost curelesse. The Patient, if Physitians are to bee credited, and common experience essemed, is the neerest death when he thinketh himselfe pass his disease, and the tesse greefe be seeleth, she greater sits he endureth: the wound that is not searched because it a little smarteth, is fallest of dead stelly, and the somer it skinneth the somer it selectes.

It is faid, that Counder binleth the tree, but breaketh not the Bark, and pearceth the blade, and never burteth the Scabbard; even so dooth since wound the heart, but never burt the eyes, and infect the soule, though antwardly it nothing afflict

the body.

Descend therefore into thine owne conscience, confesse the finnes, resome the manners, contemue the worke, embrace Chilly.

Chila, leane the Court, follow thy frany, prefer holines before bonour, bonefie before promotion, Retigion and oprightnes of life, before the oncriallying belices of the fleth; remember the Bee, whith out of the priest and bitterest Time, facketh mois and fweete Bonep. And if thou canti, out of the Court, aplace of more pompthen pletie lacks out the true laics of perfection: but if thou fee in thy felfe a will rather to goe for ward, if the gif-Bering face of faire Lables , or the glittring thew of lufty gallants, or courtly fare, or any belicate thing, feeme to entice thee to farther lewones, come from the Court to Athens; and fo in Thunning the causes of entil, thon that foone escape the effect of thy mil-fortune: the more those things please thee, the more thon displeased Goo, and the greater prive thou taked in linne, the greater painethou beapelt to the foute. Examine thine owne conscience, and see whether thou ball done as is requirebill thou ane, thank the Lozd, and pray for increase of grace: if not, desire Dob to glae thee a willing mine to attaine fatth and confrance to continue to the end. to the property of the second of the second

# Euphuesto Eubulus.

I Salute thee in the Lozd, et. Although I was not lo witty to Itollowe thy grave adults when I first knews thee, yet soe I not lacke grace to give thee thankes since I tried thee. And if not lacke grace to give thee thankes since I tried thee. And if not lacke grace to give thee to patience, as thou wert well out to piette, or as insterior counfort thee in thine bestrous to erhort me to piette, or as insterior counfort thee in thine sage, as thou willing to instruct mee in my pourt, thou shouldest note with less greeke noure thy late losse, and with little care leade thy aged life.

Thou meepelt for the death of the Daughter, and I laugh at the fallie of the Father, for greater handle is there in the minute of the mourner, then bitternede in the veath of the deceation. But the was amiable, but yet finfull; but thee was young and might have lived, but thee was mortall and must have vied. I but her youth made thee often meerie, I but thine age thould not make thee wife; I but her greene yeares were built for mice make thee wife; I but her greene yeares were built for meeting the wife; I but her greene yeares were built for meeting the wife; I but her greene yeares were built for mice make the wife; I but her greene yeares were built for meeting the wife; I but her greene yeares were built for meeting the wife; I but her greene yeares were built for make the wife; I but her greene yeares were built for meeting the wife.

Letters of Euphues armol'

not Eubolus, that life is the gift of God, beach is the one of Antone, as were recease the one as a benefit, so must we about the other of necessitie. While ment have founce that by learning, indich olde ment should know by experience, that in life there is nothing sweet, in death nothing sower. The Polisiosphere accounted it the citesest selective never to be bosne; the second, some to die. And what hat death in the hard, that we should take it so beautly? Is it strange to see that cut off, which by nature is made to be cut off; Death melted, which is sitte to be melted; Death about the passible of the strange to see that cut off, which has the passe that is bosne; to perish a But thou granness that shee should have dead, and yet art thou sorrowiall because sheets.

Is the beach the better, lift has the longer e patruelle. How as neither, he that fingeth migh or properly longed, or ruleth the Aesens of tened, but he that booth it belt, beleveth greated praise; so bee, not that hathmast presend but many bertura, nor bee that both grayes haites, buc greatest goodnesse, liveth songes, The chiefe beautie of life consistes not in the numbering of many sayes, but in the bing aftertunandooings. Amongs Plants, those he best estremed athat in shortest time bring south much fruite. Be not the fairest flowers gothered when nephet freshes? The youngest Beasts killed so sacrifice, because they be timest? The measure of life is not length, but bouchte, neither don weachter into life, to the end were should set down the day of our beath, but therefore don we live that we may obey him that made by, and bee willing to die whensever hee shall call by.

But I will alke thee this question, whether than waile the loss of the Paughter for thine ownerate, or for here will continue ownerate, because then nion dope in thine age to recover comfort; then is the love to bet but for the commonly, and therein thou arthou an unkinde Pather will so bers, thou book militude benefit the brightnust benefit and therein thou shewest the brightnust fatth. Thou shouldest not weepe that she bath runner

200

### Letters of Euphides along J

tat, but that hou half gone too flowe, neyther ought it to greene thee that the is gon to ber home with a few years, but that hou art to go with many.

But why goe I about to ble a long processe to a little purpose?

The but is blasted as soone as the blowne Rose, the wind the keth off the blossme as well as the fruit, Death neither spareth the golden locks nor the hoarie beau.

# softlaned and a significant and the real compacts a find a suggest the and to Buphwesto Philautus touching the death of a suchion with a same and the soft and the same as you add

There receased the Letters, and thou half beceived mine expendences to the receased the Letters, and thou half beceived mine expendences; to the life of an honor woman. Then we tell that the was than the life of an honor woman. Then we tell that the was than the machine in her trade, and the meters in her one; but the pair it is no marriagle that the topicy living partiled from, thould bying be voice of thame; neyther could there is any great they are repentance at the four of beath, where there was no regard of honer repultation in time of life.

### Letters of Euphiles and I

She was fricken fabbainly, being troubled with no fichnete. It may be, for it is commonly feene, that a Unfall life is re-warded with a faddaine beath, and a fweste beginning, with a fower end. · comina diverse dinished selection of miles

Thon abbelt mozeoner, that the being in great credite with the States, bieb in great beggerie in the Areetes. Certes it is an old faying: That who to liveth in the court, that die in the frate, the hoped there by belights to gaine money, and by her beletts, purchased misery, they that seke to climbe by pring finne, thall fall with open thame, and they that coust to livin in vice, thall finke in banities to their otone perils.

Thou layell, that to beauty the was the Helen of Greece, and I burft fweare, that for beattlinette the might bee the monfer of Italie. In my minoe, greater is the thame to bee accounted an harlot, then the praife to bee effeemed amiable . But inbere thou art in the Court, there is more regarde of beautie then of boneftie, and moze are they lamented that bie bicloudly, then they loved that live bert woully : for thou gavel as it were a ligh, which all thy companions in the Court feeme by thee to foundallo, that Lucilla being one of lo great perfection in all parts of ber body, and folitle piety in the foule, foolb be asit were inatched out of the lawes of lo many pong Gentlemen. Whell Philautus, thou takeff not to much care for the loffe of ber, as I greene for thy lewbeneffe : neyther canft thou forcom moze to fee ber Die fubbainely, then 3 to beare thee line fhamefully. If I dierve at look to give thee convision on the

If thou meaned to keepe me as a friend, thake off those baine topes and baliance with women, beleene me Philautus, 3 fpeak it with falt teares trickling bowne my cheekes, the life than itnell in the Court, is no lette abhorred then the wicken beath of Lucilla beteffed, and more art thou fcorned for the folly, then the bated for her fildbynedle in the solved of admin, then Bould hard wit

The suill end of Lucilla, Mooloe moone thee to beginne a neive life: I have often marner thee to thun the wonted trave, and if thou love me as thou prototest in the Letters, then leave all the bices, and theire it in the life. If thou means not to amend

#### Letters of Euphnes, 2019.1

amend dy manners, I belire thee to wille no more to mee, for I will nepther auniweare thee, nor reade them. The Jenner is as foone broken with a wand as with the spurre : a Gentleman as well allured with a word, as with a sword.

Ebou concluded in the end that Livia is licke: truly 3 am lozcie, to thee is a maiden of no lede combinede then modellie: and
bard it is to indge, whether thee defences more prayle for her
beauty with the amozons, or admiration for her honestie of the
bertoous: if then love mee, embrace ber, to the is ablebath to fatillie thine epe for theyee, and instruct the heart with tearning.
Commend me but o her, and as 3 praise her to thee, to wil 3 praise
for her to God, that epther the may have patience to endure her
trouble, or belinerance to escape her percill.

Thou desires me to send thee the Germans which were preached of late in Athens, I have suffilled the request: but I feare me chou will be them as D. George doch his barie, who is ever on his backe, but never rideth: but if thou wert as willing to reade them, as I was to send them, or as readie to follow them, as destrous to have them, it shall not repent thee of the labour, nor me of my cost. And thus sarewell.

there are all and the following the artificial and a supplied the artificial and a supplied to the artificial and artificial and a supplied to the artificial and a s

# Euphuesto Botonio to take his exile patiently.

If I were as wife to give thee countaile, as I am willing to be three good, of as able to let thee at libertie, as believes to have the free, thou thoulvest nepther want good abusce to guide thee, not inflictent help to restore thee. Thou takes it beauties, that thou shoulvest be accused without colour, and banished without cause: and I think thee happie to he so well rione of the Court, and be so boide of crime.

Thou loved banishment is bitter to the free borne, and 3 name it the better, if thou be without blame. There bee mante mentes thich are sower in the mouth, and tharpets the maine, but if thou mingle them with sweete sauces, they preto both a pleasant.

pleafant faff, a whole some nourithment. Diners colours offend the eyes, yet having greene among them, whet the fight. I speak this to this end, that though thy erile seme gravous to the, yet guiding the selfe with the tules of Philosophy, it hall be more tolterable: he that is colde, both not cover himselfe with care, but with elothes: he that is washed in the raine, drieth himselfs by the streambly his sancy, and thou which are hanshed ought test not with teares to be walle the hap, but in wiledom to heale the hurt.

Pature both given to man a Country, no moze then the bath boule or lands, or livings. Socrates would neither call himselfs an Athenian, impther a Grecian, but a Citizen of the worlde. Plato would never account him banished, that had the Sonne, Apre, Water, and Carth, that he had before, where he felt the Minters blass and the Sommers blaze, where the same Sonne, and the same Poone Chined: whereby be noted, that everie place was a Country to a wife man, and all parts a Palace to a quiet minde.

Athenians, divelt not in Colliton, nozenery Corinthian in Grecia, nozall the Lacedemonians in Pitania. Howe can any part of the world be diffant for from the other, when as the Mathematicians let downe, that the earth is but a point being compared to the heavens:

Learne of the Mée, as well to gather honey of the toed as the flower, and out of farre Countries, to live as well as in thins owne. He is to be laughed at, which chinketh the Pone better at Achens then at Country, or the Honey of a Bee live eter that is gathered in Hybla, then that to hich is made in Manua. When it was call in Diogenes tech, that the Sinoponetes, had banished him Pontus, pea (said be) I them of Diogenes. I may say to thee, as Straconicus sayd to his guest, who demanded what fault was ponished with exile, and he aunswering, saile-hod, why then saide Straconicus, doos not thou practice decette, to the ende thou mayst anoise the mischieses that sowe in the Countrey?

AUR

And furely, if conscience be the cause thou art banished the Court, I account thee wife in being fo precife, that by the bling of bettae then maple be exiled the place of vice. Better it is for the to live with honelite in the Countrie, then with honour in the Court, am greater will thy praife be in Aping banitie, then thy pleasure in following traynes. Choose that place to the Pallace which is most quiet, costome will make it thy Country, and an honest life totil make it a pleasant stoing. Philippe falling in the buff, and feeing the figure of his shape perfect in thewer Good God, latte be, we vellre the whole earth, and le pow little fernet b. Wolf all engage

Zeno bearing that his only Bark wherin all his wealth was Chipped, to hane perithed, cried out : Thou had none well fortone to that me into my gown again to embrace Philosophy: Thou half therfore in my mino great cause to reiopce, that God by punishment hath compelled thee to Arianelle of life, which by liberty might have beene growne to lewonelle. Withen thou half not one place affigned the therein to live, but one forbioben thee, which thou matelf leane, then don being venteb but one, that excepted, thou mails choose any. Mozeoner, this dispute with the felfe, 3 bears no office, whereby 3 thoule either for feare pleafe the Poble, or to game opprette the meete. I am no Arbitrer in doubtfull cales, whereby I should either perwert tuffice, ozincurre displeasure. I am free fromthe brotles of the frong, and malice of the weaks. I am out of the inturies of the febitious, and have escaped the dizeats of the ambitious. But as bethat bauing afaire Dechard, leing one tre blatted, recounteth the discommoditie of that, and passed over instence the fruitfulnes of the other: Sohe that is banished, both alwaies lament the lotte of his boule, and the thame of his erile, not retopcing at the libertie, quientelle, and pleasure that hee entopeth by depte the consequences the state of the stat

The Kings of Perlia were bemet bappie, in that they padeb their Winter in Babylon, in Media their Sommer, and the Spring in Sulis, And certainely the exile in this may be as happp, as any Bing in Perlia, for be may at his leafure beginne his owne Letters of Euphnes ... I

owne pleasure, leade bis Winter in Athens, bis Sommer in Naples, bis Spring in Argos. But if be baue any bufinelle in band, bee map frubie inithant trouble, fleepe without care, min make at his will without controlement. How single and account

Arithorle muft dine when it pleafeth Philip. Diogenes when it luffeth Diogenes : the Courtier fuppeth when the iking is latiffet, but Botonio may nowe eate when Botonio is an bungred. But thou layli that banishment is hamefull. Rotruely. no moze then potertie to the content, or grap baires to the agen. It is the canle that maketh the Chame: If thou went bankhed boon choller, greater is the credite in fulfaning losing, then thine enemies in committing inturie : and lette thame it is to thee to bee oppressed by might, then they se that so rought it so malice; but then feared thou halt not theine in a Grange path

on, certainely thou art more alraide then burt. Rightingall Angethas lineete in the Dezarts as in the woods of Orece. The wife man lineth as well in a farre Countrie, us in bis owne bomelingt is not the Pature of the place, but the olipolition of the perion that maketh the life pleafant. Seeing therefore Boronio, that all the Bealts apt to any fift, that it is a had granno to here no fib iner toll grow, that to the wife man a Lands are as fertile ashis plans inheritance, I defire the temperthe harpuelle of thy banilyment with the freetness the cause, and to measure the elections of thing owns confeinenge the malice with patience, and endure the banifi At thouseletine Centrie by proegue, pusti sooksly disc

thine honefile, that as that electionall to bee rable at blace most the flattourned an agest felonist we fill on a both all uphies hang the a blad among the faire blottenes, and hue addine s peece of today of a sine, and a first in a ta cauch and to appear her, is not all beind because it general beind be be that the moder outh, neither was it den hisser a delicte or contactor came of that Orge authorators, the third occultance authoration Concessory diede of nobilicite.

And a private from the and following a radius with a second as

# Letters of Euphues od

cione pleature, leade bis velimenta Athens, big sommer in Naples, bis Spring in Argos. Erit if be bane une buffnelle ie Euphues to a yong Gentleman in Naples named Alcius, who leaving his Ifudie, followed all lightnes, and lived both flainefully and linfully, to the griefe of hisfriends, and differeal al rimes ad and dite of the Vniuethite : 29.1990 ill quallet

uned, but Lotzario warpireme care luben Boronio le pui kon-

red Bont thois faylt that stufffmant is tham 2 F I thould talke in words of those things, which I have to conferre with thee in wittings, certes ethou wouldest bluch for thaine, and I weeps for forrow ineither could my tongue bitter that with patience, which my bands can learce waite with modellie, neither conforhine cares heare that without gloining, which mine spes can haroly biele without griefe. . . Ab Alcius, I cannot tell whether I thould tament in thee the want of learning , or the wanton iming, in the onethount inferiour to all men, in the other, soperiour to all bealts. Informach as th feth the bull witt, and marketh the freward will, may well lay, that he never fato (mack of learning in the bootings, nor spacke of Religion in thy life; Thou onely beautell of the Gentrie, trooly thou wall made a Gentleman, tiefwe thou knaives inhat bonesie meant, mo no more half thou to boast of the stock, then be that being left rich by his father, vieth a begget by his folly. Pobilitie began in thine Aunceffours, and entebin thee ; and the generolitie that they gained by bertue, than half blotted dice i sold sunder ous sansuaudien sollam sollagentienande

thine bonefile, that as thou challengell to bee nable by blood, thou mail also proue noble by knowledge: otherwise shalt thou hang like a blad among the faire blottoms, and like a faine in a peece of white Lawne. The Role that is eaten with the canber, is not gathered because it groweth on that Stalke that the Imet ooth, nettber was Helen made a Starre becaule the came of that Egge with Caftor, noz thou a Gentleman inthat thy

Auncestors were of nobilitie.

that maketh Bentlemen, neither great Panoza, but god manners that expresse the true Image of dignity. There is Coppercoine of the Campe that golde is, pet is thust current; there commeth popson of the Aith as well as good ople, pet is it not wholsome; and of man may proceed an evill childe, and pet no Bentleman. For as the Whine that connects on the less, is not therefore to be accounted meate, because it was drawne of the same piece: or as the water that springeth from the Fountains bead, and so which into the fitthy channell, is not to be called cleere because it came of the same irreant: so nepther is be that bescended a Bentleman in that he is not from the loynes of a nable Sire, so that he obscureth the Parents became of, and discrediff the souncestate.

There is no Gentleman in Athens, but for the to let the behaniour leter to dilagree from the birth: for this lay they all (which is the chiefest note of a Gentleman) that thou shouldest as well active hones of in the life, as hono; by the linage: that the nature should not swarm from the name, that as thou by buty shoulds be regarded for the progeny, so thou shoulds in-

denout by defertato be renerenced for the piety.

The pure Cotall is chalen as well by his vertue, as his colour: a King is known better by his courage then his Crown; a right Bentleman is soner seneby the tryall of his vertue, then blazing of his armes.

But I let passe the bitth, withing thee rather with Visses to spew it in works, then with Aiax to boas of it with workes; the stock chall not be lesse, but the moved of it with workes; the stock chall not be lesse, but the moved of the greater. Thou lives in Athens, as the Waspe both among the Bes, rather to sing then to gather Poup, and thou beales with most of the acquaintance, as the Dogge both in the Panger, who neither suffereth the Porse to eate Pap, nor will hunselse. For thou being idle, will not permit any (as far as in specified) to be well imployed. Thou art an heire to saire living, that is nothing, if thou be dispersisten of learning: for better were it to the to inherite

inheriter ighteoulnes then riches, and farre moze femly were it for the to have the Study full of Bokes, then the puris full of money. To get gods is the benefit of Foztune, to keepe them the gift of Miledome. As therefore thou art to pollette them by the Fathers will, so art than to increase them by thine plane wit.

Bat slafe, why beared than to have the renewers of the Parent, and nothing regarded to have his bectues a Bickett thou by faccedion to intop the Patrimony, and by dice to obscure his pirty a Walltabou have the title of his honour, and no touch of his honely and Alcius, remember that than at mot boane to live after thing owne but, but to learne to die; whereby thou maist live after thy beath. I have often beard the first a diese step state of the area trickling bottome his gray bairs, that the mother never tonger more to have the dead to ride him of troubles. And not allows hath dependently who there will be to that eyther ber wombe had been the grane, or the ground bers. Des, all the friends with open mouth destre, that eyther God will send the grace to smend the life, or griese to have the beath.

Thou will bemand of me in what thou don't oftend, and I alke the in what won don not finne. Thou swearest thou art not couctous, but I say thou art prodigal, and as much sinneth be that lanishest without meane, as be that howers initiout measure. But cannot hou excuse the self of vice, in that thou art not courtous? Certainely, no more then the unartherer could therefore be gottlesse, because he is no counter. But why goe I about to debate reason with the ; when thou has no regard of bonely? Chough I leave here to persuade the, yet wil I not ease to pray so the. In the mean season I desire the yea, who in Gods pame I common the; is neyther the care or thy Parents, whom thou house the comfort, nor the countaits of thy Aciends, which thou oughtest to seare, nor the authority of the spacificate which thou shouldest reverence, can allow the to grace: yet the law of thy Sauige, who hath redemen the constants.

the punishment of the Almighty, who continually threatness thee thould draw thee to amendment, other wife as thou lines now in finne, to thalf thon die with thame, and remaine with Sachan. From whom he that hach made the, hepe char.

> Linia from the Emperours Court, to Euphnes AT ATHENS



A lickenede had not put me to flence, and the weakenede of my body bindered the willing nede of mp minde, don thouldelt hane had a more fper op answere, and I no cause of excuse. I know it expedient to returne an antwere, but not necolla-

ry to write in poli, for that in things of great importance, wes commonly loke before we leape, and where the beart oronped) through faintnelle, the band is inforced to thake through feeble

nelle:

encertica.

Thou fapel don bnoerffandelt how men line in the Court, and of me thou delireft to know the effate of Momen: certes to diffemble with thee, were to deceine my felfe, and to cloake the banity in Court, were to clog mine own confcience wich bices. The Emprelle kaped ber ellate ropail, am ber spaidens wil not lafe an inch of their honoz: figendenozed to fet downe god lawes, and thep to breake them : the warneth them of ercelle, and they from to erceen : the laid, that becent attire is goo, though it be not collie, and they fweare onlesse to be deare, it is not comelp.

She is here accounted for a lint, that commen not in her Elks, and the chat had not sucry fathion, bath no mans favoz. They that be most wanton, are reputed most wife, e they that be the idlest liners, are beimed the finest loners. There is great quarrelling for beauty, but no quellien of bonety: to conclude, bod women and men have fallen here in Court to fuch agreement, that they never jarre about matters of Meligion, because they never means to reason of them: I have withed often-times, rather in the Countrep to spinne, then in the Court to Daunce.

naunce, and traip a diffaste both better become a spayoen, then a Lute, and fitter it is with the Proble to practice how to live.

then with the pento learne bold to loue!

The Empressentation of bertae, and the Lavies have no leisure to follow her. I have nothing else to insite. Here is no gwo nelves, as fordad I have to be sufficient: yet this I may adde, that some there be which for their bertue deserve praise, but they are onely commenced for their beauty: for this think Courtiers, that to be bonest, is a certaine kind of Country modesty, but to be amiable, the Courtly enriche.

I wear mostly to fae to the Empselle to be difmilled of the Court, which if 3 ebtain 3 thall think it a good reward for my fervice, to be for mel rid from fach lecurity, for betwee me, there is fearce one in Court that epther fears God, or meaned good I thank the for the bake thou biddest send me, and as occasion

Chall ferue, 3 will write to theen of Call all all all all all

Philautus beginnetha little to litten to counsaile, 3 with him well, mo the two of whom to heare so much good, it both not me a little good. Dray so, me, as 3 oo so, the and if opportunity be effered, write to me, as 3 oo so, the property of the effered, write to me, as 3 oo so, the property of the effered write to me, as 3 oo so, the property of the effered write to me, as 3 oo so, the property of the effered with the effered write to me, as 3 oo so, the property of the effered with the effect of the

# and and Lines Euphwisto hisfriend Lines and I woold hind

Deare Livia, I am as glad to heare of thy inelfare, as forrowfull to proceed and thy newes, and it both me as much
god that thus are recovered, as harme to thinks of those that
are not to be recoved. Then half latif sice my request, and anfeeters my expectation. Ho, I longed to know the manners of
Millian and lossed to have them wanton: I like the well that
thou will not contectate their parties, but I loud the the figure of
touch honour; to renounce it, the part of honesty. All god
men will account the wile to, the truth, min happy for
the truth so they lap to abiliant from pleasure is the chestest
piety, and I thinks in Court to retrains from bice is notified
piety, and I thinks in Court to retrains from bice is notified

Strangelie, that the found eye viewing of the face thould not be dimmed, that he that vanoleth pitch thould not be defiled, that they that continue in the Court thould not be infected. And yet it is no great marvalle, for by experience we say, that the Avanuant cannot draw your, if the Diamond lye by it, nor vice all are the Courtier, if vertue be remined to 1888. The diamond lye by it, nor vice all are the Courtier, if vertue be remined to 1888.

Thou proifed the Empreffefor inlituting godlawes, and grieueft tofe them biolates by the Ladies, 3 am loav to think it thould be for and I figh in that it cannot be other wife. Witherte there is no bood taken of a communicment, there is finalthops to be loked for of amendment. Whore buty can have no there; beneff p can beare no fwap. They that cannot be enforced to obedience by authority, will never be won by fauoz; for being without fear, the p commanly are boyd of grace; and as far be they carted from bonnor, as they be from alve, and as ready to despite the good countaile of their Dieres, as to contemne the god laws of their Prince. But the breaking of lawes both not accule the Emprelle of bice metther hall her making of them excule the Laples of banities. The Carprelleis no moze to be laspected of erring, then the Carpenter that buildeth the house be accused because themes have broken it, or the Mint Mailler convenient for his copne, becanfe the Traptor hath clipped it. Certainly, God wil both regard the godly zeale of the Prince, and revenge the goolette boings of the people, pogeover, thou layen, that in the Court all be fluts that from not in files, and that the idlest livers are accounted the branch lovers. I cannot tel thether 3 fould rather laughattheir folly, 02 lament their phrente ineptherone 3 know whether the finne be greater in apparell which moveth to price, or in affection which enticeth to penishnes, the overauleth them to forget themselves, the o ther to for goe their fentes, each to peretue their fouler. They that thinks one connet be cleanly without price, will quickly indgenone to be honell without pleasure; which is as bard to confesse, as to say, no mean to be without excesse: thou without to be inthe country with the biffaff rather then to continue in tho Court with the velights. I cannot blame the: for Grecce II.3 palle

is as much to be condemned for learning as the Court for bravery, and becemais thou line with as god report for thine honety, as they with renowne for their beauty. It is better to foin with Penelope all night, then to sing with Helen all bay.

Halwifepin the Country is as much praffed, as honour in the Court. THe think it as great mirth to ling Blaimes, as you meloup to chaunt Sonnets, and we account them as wife that tepe their owne lands with credite, as you thole that get othere linings by craft. Therfore if thou wilt follow my advice, mwprolecute thine owne vetermination, thou halt come out of a warme Summe into Gods bledling. Thou about (3 fears me allothon errent) that in the Court there be fome of great bertue, toilebome, and fobstetp: If it be to, 3 like it, and in that thou lapel it is lo, I beleeve it. It map be, mio no boubt it is in the Court, as in all Rivers, forme fift, forme frogs, and as in all Barbens, lome flowers, lome webs; and as in all Eres, fome blossomes, some blass. Nylus breteth the precious stone, and the poploned Serpent. The Court may as wel nourill bertuous spatrons as the lews minion. Pet this maketh me male, that they should rather be comenced to their beauty, then for their beauty, then for their bertne, which is an infallible argument, that the selights of the fleth are preferred before the holmes of the fpirit. Thou layest thou wilt fue to leave thy fernice, and I wil play for thy god faccelle. Tabenthou art come into the Country, I would have the first learns to forget all those things which thou hast feen in the Court. 3 would Philautus were of the mind to fortake his ponthfull course: but 3 am glad thou waitest that be beginneth to ameno his conditions: becanneth far that nener returneth, and be finneth beably that never repenteth. I would bane him endus Lucilla began, without vice, and not beginne as the ented, without boneffie. I love the man well, but pet 3 cannot broke his manners, pet 3 conceine a good hope, that in his age be will be wife, for that in his pouth 3 perceived him witten. He path promised to come to Athens; which if he do. I wil so handle the matter, that esther he shal abiure the Court for ever, or ablent himselfe for a yeare. 313 bring the one to

palle.

palle, be thall forgoe his olde course : if the other, forget his ill conditions. De chat in Court will chaine to reape wealth, and line wary to get worthip, most gaine by goo conscience, and clime by wifevom, otherwife his wift is but theft, there there is no regard of gathering; and his bonour but ambition, there there is no care but for promotion. Philautus is to simple to butverstand the wiles in Court, and too young to bentermine any by craft, pet bath be thowne bimfelfe as farre from bonetty, as be is from age, and as full of craft, as he is of courage. If it were for de preferment and his amendment, 3 with you were bod married : but if he Mould continue his folly, whereby thou Mouldeft fall from the duety, 3 rather with pon both buried. Salute bim immy name, mo haften bis tourney, but forget not thine owne. I have occasion to go to Naples, that I may with more spéd arrive in England, where I have beard of a woman. that in all qualities excelleth any man. Wabich if it be lo, 3 shall thinks my labo; as well bellowed, as Saba bid hers when the travailed to læ Salomon. At my going if don be in Naples, I will visite the est my returne I will tell the my indgement. If Philautus come dis Minter, be thall in die my pilgrimage he a pactner. A pleasant companion is a bait in a iourney. The e, moze gallant Courtiers, moze godly confciences, es, and fairer conditions. But 3 will not baunt noz sweare it is so, butill 3 feit be so. Farewall 3 with well.

one deciment.

of Euphues, whom now Jeft
ind: if the winde send him
beare what newes hee
thin one Sommet.
ountry, and as

is as much to be condemned for learning as the Court for branery, and here mails thou live with as god report for thine honelly, as they with renowne for their beauty. It is better to fain with Penelope all night, then to fing with Helen all day.

Halwifrpin the Tountrpis as much praffed, as honour in the Court. We think it as great mirth to ling Plaines, as you meloup to chaunt Sonnets, and we account them as wife that tiepe their owne lands with credite, as you those that get othere linings by craft. Therfore if thon will follow my advice, amprofecute thine owns betermination, thou Haltcome out of a warme Sume into Gobs blelling. Thou about (3 feare me allothon errett) that in the Court there be some of great bertue, wifevome, and fobitety: If it be to, 3 like it, and in that thou layed it is lo, 3 believe it. 31 map be, who no boubt it is in the Court, as in all Rivers, fome filly, fome frogs, and as in all Gardens, fome flowers, fome webs, mo as in all Eres, fome blossemes, some blass. Nylus breteth the precious stone, and the poploned Serpent. The Court may as wel nourily vertuous Matrons as the leto minion. Det this maketh me mule, that they thould rather be comended for their beauty, then fo their bertue, which is an infallible argument, that the be of the fleth are preferred before the bolines of the foir layed thon witt fue to leane the fernice, and 31 god fucceffe. Wilbenthou art come into the now 3 lef hane the first learns to toget all the fernd fend him a feen in the Court. I would Philapere what newes he take his ponthfull course: bus within one Summer. beginneth to ameno bis estim in the Countrie, and as returneth, and be Commo to of his 75" aning. baue bim endas

sannor FINIS.

paffe, be thall forgoe his olde course : if the other, forget his ill conditions. We cat in Court will chrine to reape wealth, and tine warp to get worthip, must gaine by got conscience, and clime by wifebom, otherwife his theift is but theft, there there is no regard of gathering; and his bonour but ambition, where there is no care but for promotion. Philaucus is to fimple to bitversiand the wiles in Court, and too young to undermine any by craft, pet had be thowne bimfelfe as farre from bonelly, as he is from age, and as full of craft, as he is of courage. If it were for the preferment and his amendment, 3 with you were bod married : but if he Goulo continue his folly, whereby thou Chouldest fall from the puety, 3 rather with you both buried. Salute bim in my name, and haften his fourney, but forget not thine owne. I have occasion to go to Naples, that I may with more spet arrive in England, there 3 have beard of a woman that in all qualities excellet any man. Which if it be lo, 3 shall thinks my labo; as well bellowed, as Saba did hers when the travailed to la Salomon. At my going if thou be in Naples, 3 will biffte the :at my returne 3 will tell the my inogement. If Philautus come this Winter, be thall in this mp pilgrimage be a pactner. A pleasant companion is a bait in a tourney. The spall there, as I beare, se a Court both brane in thew, 4 better in labiface, more gallant Courtiers, more godly confciences, as faire Ladies, and fairer conditions. But 3 will not bannt before the victory, nor liveare it is to, butill 3 lie it be to. Farewell, buto whom about all 3 with well.

I have finished the first part of Euphues, subom now 3 left ready to cross the Seas to England: if the winde send him a short cut, you shall in the second part heave what newes her bringed: I hope, to have him returned within one Sommer. In the weans season I will stay so, him in the Country, and as some as he arrived, you shall know of his comming.